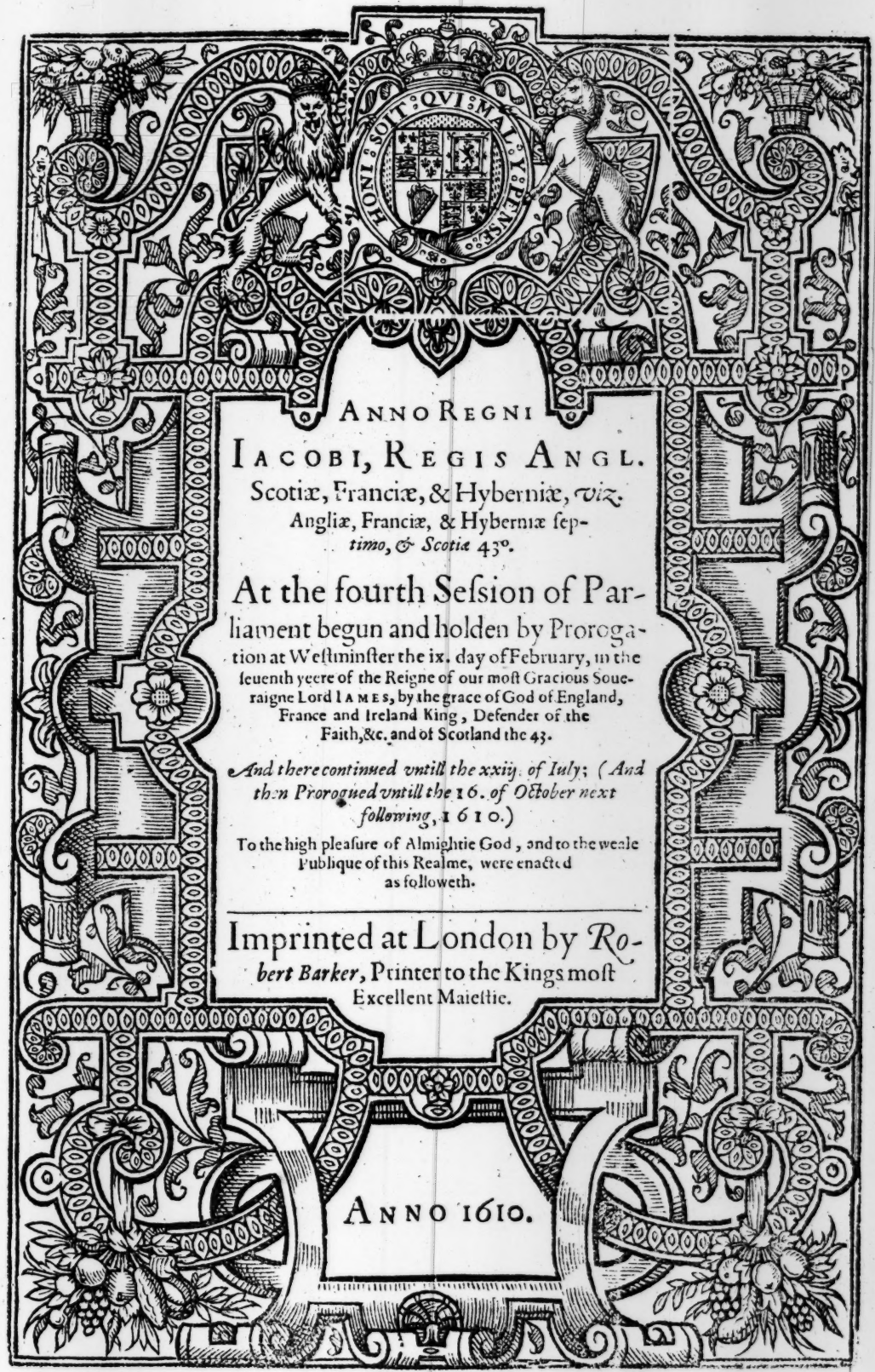


ANNO REGNI

IACOBI, REGIS ANGL.

Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ, *viz.*

Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hyberniæ *septimo, & Scotiæ* 43°.

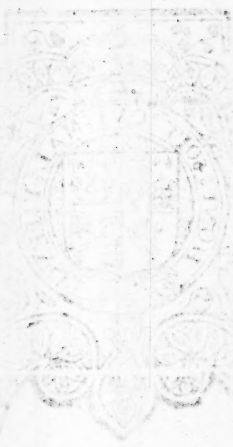
At the fourth Seſsion of Parliament begun and holden by Prorogation at Weſtminſter the ix. day of February, in the ſeuenth yeere of the Reigne of our moſt Gracious Soueraigne Lord IAMES, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland King, Defender of the Faith, &c. and of Scotland the 43.

And there continued vntill the xxiij. of Iuly; (And then Prorogued vntill the 16. *of October next following,* 1610.)

To the high pleaſure of Almightie God, and to the weale Publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie.

ANNO 1610.



¶ The Table of the Statutes Printed.

1 AN Acte for the better Execution of Iuſtice, and ſuppreſsing of criminall Offendors in the North parts of the Kingdome of England. Chap.j.

2 An acte, that all ſuch as are to be Naturalized or reſtored in Blood, ſhall firſt receiue the Sacrament of the Lordes Supper, and the Oath of Allegiance, and the Oath of Supremacie. Chap.ij.

3 An

The Table.

3 An acte for the continuing and better maintenance of Husbandrie, and other manuel occupations, by the true imployment of Moneys giuen, and to bee giuen, for the binding out of Apprentices. Chap.iij.

4 An acte for the due execution of diuers Lawes and Statutes heretofore made against Rogues, Vagabonds and sturdie Beggars, and other lewde and idle persons. Chap.iiij.

5 An acte for ease in pleading, against troublesome and contentious Suites, prosecuted against Iustices of the Peace, Mayors, Constables, and certaine other his Maiesties Officers, for the lawfull Execution of their Office. Chap.v.

6 An acte for administring the Oath of Allegeance, and reformation of maried women Recusants. Chap.vj.

7 An acte for the punishing and correcting of deceits and fraudes committed by Sorters, Kembers, and Spinsters of Wooll, and Weauers of woollen Yarne. Chap.vij.

8 An acte to enlarge an Acte of Parliament made in the second and third yeere of King *Philip* and Queene *Mary*, Intituled, An acte for the keeping Milch-kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues. Chap.viij.

9 An acte for the bringing of fresh streames of Water by engine from *Hackney* Marsh, to the Citie of *London*, for the benefite of the Kings Colledge at *Chelsey*. Chap.ix.

10 An acte for Reformation of Alehouse-keepers. Chap.x.

11 An acte to preuent the spoyle of Corne and Graine, by vntimely Hawking; and for the better preseruation of Feasants and Partridges. Chap.xj.

12 An act to auoid the double payment of Debts. Chap.xij.

13 An acte for the explanation of one Statute made in the second

The Table.

cond Seſsion of this preſent Parliament, intituled, An acte againſt vnlawfull Hunting, and ſtealing of Deere, and Conies. Chap.xiij.

14 An acte for the reuiuing of part of a former Acte made in the fourth yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, that no Stranger or Alien ſhould buy any Engliſh Hornes vnwrought, And that the Wardens of the Horners of the Citie of London for the time beeing, ſhould haue power to ſearch all manner of Wares appertaining to their Myſterie, in London, and foure and twentie miles on euery ſide of it. Chap.xiiij.

15 An acte concerning ſome maner of Aſsignements of Debts to his Maieſtie. Chap.xv.

16 An acte for the encouraging of many poore people in *Cumberland* and *Weſtmerland*, and in the Townes and Pariſhes of *Carptmeale*, *Haukeſhead* and *Broughton*, in the Countie of *Lancaſter*, to continue their trade of making Cogware, Kendals, Carptmeales, and courſe Cottons. Chap xvj.

17 An acte againſt burning of Ling and Heath, and other Moor-burning in the Counties of *Yorke*, *Durham*, *Northumberland*, *Cumberland*, *Weſtmerland*, *Lancaſter*, *Darbie*, *Nottingham* and *Leiceſter*, at vnſeaſonable times of the yeere. Chap.xvij.

18 An acte for the taking, landing and carying of Sea-ſand, for the bettering of grounds, and for the increaſe of Corne and Tillage, within the Counties of *Deuon* and *Cornewall*. Chap.xviij.

19 An acte for the continuance and reparation of a new built Weare vpon the Riuer of *Exe*, neere vnto the Citie of *Exeter*. Chap.xix.

The Table.

20 An acte for the ſpeedie recouerie of many thouſand acres of Marſh Grounds, and other Grounds within the Counties of *Norffolke* and *Suffolke*, lately ſurrounded by the rage of the Sea, in diuers parts of the ſaid Counties; And for the preuention of the danger of the like Surrounding hereafter. Chap.xx.

21 An acte for confirmation of Decrees hereafter to be made in the Exchequer Chamber, and Dutchie Court, concerning Cuſtomarie or Coppyhold Landes and Teneements. Chap.xxj.

22 An acte for the confirmation of the Subſidie graunted by the Clergie. Chap.xxij.

23 An act for the Grant of one entire Subſidy, and one Fifteenth and Tenth, granted by the Temporaltie. Chap.xxiij.

24 An acte for the Kings moſt Gracious, Generall, and Free Pardon. Chap.xxiiij.

¶ The

¶ The Table of the Statutes not Printed.

1 AN acte for confirmation of ſeuerall Decrees made in the Courts of Exchequer Chamber and Dutchie Chamber betweene the Kings Maieſtie and diuers Coppyholders of his Maieſties Mannour of *Wakefield* in the Countie of *Yorke*.

2 An acte for confirmation of a Decree made in the Court of Exchequer Chamber, betweene the Kings Maieſtie, and the Coppyholders of his Maieſties mannour of *Edelmeton alias Edmonton* in the Countie of *Middleſex*.

3 An acte for the perfect creation and confirmation of certaine Coppyhold Landes in the Honour, Caſtle, Mannour, or Lordſhip of *Clitherow*, or in the ſeuerall Manours or Lordſhips of *Derby Accarington*, *Colne*, and *Ightenhill* in the Countie of *Lancaſter*.

4 An acte for the aſſuring and eſtabliſhing of the Iſle of *Man*.

5 An acte for the explanation of a Prouiſo or Branch of a Statute conteined in an Acte of Parliament made in the yeeres of the Reigne of our Soueraigne Lord King IAMES, of *England*, *Fraunce* and *Ireland* the fourth, and of *Scotland* the fortieth, Intituled, An acte for the eſtabliſhment and aſſurance of diuers of the poſſeſsions and Hereditaments of *Ferdinando* late Earle of *Derby*.

6 An acte for the aſſurance of certaine Landes, and Rent to the Biſhop of *Dureſme*, and his Succeſſours, and of certaine

The Table.

tame other Landes to *Robert* Earle of *Salisbury* and his Heires.

7 An acte for the Naturalizing of Sir *Robert Carre* Knight.

8 An acte for the Naturalizing of Mistresse *Iane Drummond* Gentlewoman of the Queenes Maiesties Bedchamber.

9 An acte for the sale of the Mannour of *Bretts* and Farme of *Plastow* in the Countie of Essex, parcell of the possessions of *Henry* Earle of *Oxonford*, towards the repurchasing of the Castle, Mannour, and Parkes of *Henningham* in the same Countie, being the ancient Inheritance and chiefe Mansion-house of the Earle of *Oxonford*.

10 An acte for the assuring of the Farme and Demeasnes of *Damerham* and other Landes in *Wiltshire*, according to his Maiesties Graunt, and a former Graunt made by King *Edward* the sixt.

11 An acte for the foundation of an Hospitall, a Grammar Schoole, and maintenance of a Preacher in the Towne of *Thetford* for euer, according to the last Will and Testament of *Richard Fullmarston* Knight.

12 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Iohn Murray*, *Iohn Leuinston*, and *Iohn Anchmothy*, Groomes of his Maiesties Bedchamber, and *Richard Murray* Warden of *Manchester*.

13 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Leuinus Munke* one of the Clerkes of his Maiesties Signet.

14 An acte for the confirming and establishing of a Decree made in the high Court of Chancerie, for and on the behalfe of nine poore children and Orphanes of *William Elrington* and *Edward Elrington*, against *Edward Cage* Executor of the last Will and Testament of *Rowland Elrington* brother to the sayd *Edward* and *William Elrington*, and

and Vncle to the ſayd children, and for the extending of the Lands and goods of the ſayd *Edward Cage*, for the ſpeedie execution and performance of the ſayd Decree, and the paiment and ſatisfaction of the ſummes of money thereby decreed to the ſaid children.

15 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Robert Browne*, his Maieſties ſeruant in ordinarie.

16 An acte for confirmation of certaine Fines ſeuied by *Iohn Arundell* of *Guarnacke* Eſquire, to *Iohn Arundell* of *Treriſe* Eſquire deceaſed; And for ſetling of the Manours, Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments compriſed in the ſayde Fines, vpon *Iohn Arundell* Eſquire and his heires, ſonne of the ſayd *Iohn Arundell* deceaſed.

17 An Acte to enable *Edward Neuill* Lord *Bergeuennie*, and Sir *Henry Neuill* Knight, his eldeſt ſonne, to alien certaine Lands for payment of their Debts, and aduancement of their daughters and younger ſonnes, and for better aſſurance of other Lands lately purchaſed by the ſaid Lord from his Maieſtie.

18 An Acte for the reſtitution in Blood of the ſonne and two daughters of *George Brooke* late attainted of high Treaſon.

19 An Acte for the diſuniting of the Parſonages of *Aſhe* and *Deane*, within the Countie of Southampton, being Preſentatiue, and with Cure of ſoules.

20 An Acte for the naturalizing of *Henry Gibb* Groome of the Bedchamber to the moſt excellent Prince *Henry* Prince of *Wales*.

21 An act for ſale of part of the Lands of *William Eſſex* of *Lamborne* in the Countie of *Berk* Eſquire, for payment of his

The Table.

Debts, and ſetling the reſidue vpon himſelfe and his poſteritie.

22 An Acte for the relieſe of *Iohn Holdich* Gent. diſinherited by the extraordinary amending of the errors of a Fine.

23 An Acte for the naturalizing of Sir *George Ramſey* Knight Equirre of the moſt excellent Prince *Henry*, *Walter Alexander* Gentleman Vſher of the ſayd Prince *Henry*, and *Iohn Sandilandis* Groome of the ſaid Prince his Bedchamber.

24 An acte for the naturalizing of *Peter Vanlore* of *Fanchurch Streete London* Merchant.

25 An acte for the ſecuring and confirming of certaine Lands and Tenements, heretofore granted, deuiſed or conueyed to the Companies of Salters and Brewers of *London*.

26 An acte for the vniting and annexing of the Parſonage and decayed Pariſh of *Frome Whitfield* in the County of *Dorſet*, to the Parſonage and Pariſh of *The holy Trinitie* in *Dorcheſter* in the ſaid Countie.

27 An acte to confirme and enable the erection and eſtabliſhment of an Hoſpitall, a free Grammar Schoole, and ſundry other godly and charitable actes and vſes done, and intended to bee done and performed by *Thomas Sutton* Eſquire.

28 An acte for the making voyd of certaine conueyances and the eſtates limited thereby, vnduely gotten from Sir *Henry Criſpe* Knight, whereby he is defrauded of the Inheritance of diuers Mannours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments lying in the Countie of Kent, and for the eſtabliſhing of the inheritance of the ſame, in the ſaid Sir *Henry Criſpe* and his heires.

29 An

The Table.

29 An acte for the enabling of the assurance of certaine Lands, conueyed for the portions of three of the daughters of *Iohn Wentworth* Esquire, And for the confirmation of certaine other estates for life, in other Lands; And to enable Sir *Iohn Wentworth* Knight, to sell certaine Lands for the payment of his Debts.

30 An acte for the enabling of *Reginald Rous* of *Badingham* in the Countie of Suffolke Gent. to make sale of the third part of the Mannor of *Badingham Hall*, with the appurtenances, and of the third part of certaine other Lands and Tenements with the appurtenances, in *Badingham*, *Tymington*, and *Little Glemham* in the sayd Countie of *Suffolke*, to *Reginald Rous* of the *Inner Temple London*, Esquire, Nephew to the said *Reginald Rous* of *Badingham*.

31 An acte for the naturalizing of *Edward Palmer*, and *Henry Palmer*, sonnes of *William Palmer* of *Vlishing*, and of *Michael Boyle*, the sonne of *Iames Boyle*, citizen and Mercer of *London*.

32 An acte for the enabling of *Charles Waldegraue* Esquire, to make sale of certaine Lands, for the payment of his Debts, and the aduancement of his younger sonnes and daughters.

33 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Richard Bladwell*, *Iohn Bladwell*, and *Robert Bladwell*, the sonnes of *Iohn Bladwell* an Englishman, *George Hasden*, and *Iohn Hasden* the sonnes, and *Martin Hasden* the wife of *Iohn Hasden* an Englishman, *Elizabeth Cradocke*, and *Anne Cradocke* the daughters of *William Cradocke* an Englishman, *Iane* alias *Ianekin Carstens*, and *Elizabeth* van *Buechton*.

34 An acte for the confirmation of the sale and conueiance of diuers Manors, Lordships, Liberties, and other Hereditaments

The Table.

ments late *Henry Iernegans* Esquire, made by Sir *Thomas Hirne* Knight, *Christopher Hirne* gentleman, and *Clement Hirne* Esquire, vnto Sir *Iohn Heueningham* Knight, and Dame *Bridget* his wife.

35 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Iohn Mounsey*.

36 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Iohannekin*, alias *Ioane Greensmith*, daughter of *Matthew Greensmith* Citizen and Grocer of *London*.

37 An acte for confirmation of three seuerall writings indented, purporting and setting forth the Reuocations of three seuerall Conueyances or Assurances made by Sir *Robert Drurie* Knight, vnto diuers persons vpon naturall considerations onely.

38 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Margaret Clarke*, wife of *Robert Clarke* gentleman.

39 An acte for amending of a writ of Entrie, whereupon a common Recouery was had of the Inheritance of Sir *Iohn Biron* Knight, within the countie Palatine of *Lancaster*.

40 An acte for the Naturalizing of the right reuerend father in God *George Montgomery*, Lord Bishop of *Derry* in *Ireland*, Sir *Iames Fullarton*, and Sir *Hugh Montgomery* Knights, *Hugh* and *Iames Montgomery*, children of the said Sir *Hugh Montgomery*.

41 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Martinus Schonerus* ordinary Phisician to the Queenes Maiestie, *Dorothie Seelkin*, and *Engella Seelkin*, two maides of the Queenes Maiesties Bedchamber, *Katherine Benneken* seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, *Iohn Wolfang-Rumbler* Apothecary in ordinary to the King and Queenes Maiestie, and *Anna de Lobell*, alias *Wolfang-Rumbler* his wife.

The Table.

42 An acte to make one writing indented, bearing date the ninth day of March, in the firſt yeere of his Maieſties reigne of *England*, made by *Chriſtopher Smith* Eſquire, and *Millicent Smith* his ſonne and heire apparant, purporting a reuocation of the vſes and eſtates of the Manor of *Water Newton* in the countie of Huntington, and of diuers Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments in the ſaid writing of Reuocation mentioned, to haue the full force and power of a perfect deede of Reuocation, according to the purport of the ſaid writing, and according to the true intent and meaning of the parties thereunto, whereby the ſaid *Millicent Smith* may be enabled to make ſale for the payment of his debts.

ANNO

ANNO VII.
IACOBI REGIS.

An Acte for the better Execution of Iuſtice, and ſuppreſsing of criminall Offendors *in the North parts of the* Kingdome of England.

(***)

CHAP. I.

WHEREAS in a Statute made in the third Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, Entituled, An Acte for the vtter abolition of all memory of Hoſtilitie, and the dependances thereof, betweene England and Scotland, and for the repreſſing of occaſions of diſcords and diſorders in time to come; it was amongſt other things enacted, That no naturall borne Subiect of the Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhould for any high Treaſon, miſpriſion or concealement of high Treaſon, petty Treaſon, or any other whatſoeuer offence or cauſe

A commit-

ments late *Henry Iernegans* Esquire, made by Sir *Thomas Hirne* Knight, *Christopher Hirne* gentleman, and *Clement Hirne* Esquire, vnto Sir *Iohn Heueningham* Knight, and Dame *Bridget* his wife.

35 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Iohn Mounsey.*

36 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Iohannekin*, alias *Ioane Greensmith*, daughter of *Matthew Greensmith* Citizen and Grocer of *London.*

37 An acte for confirmation of three seuerall writings indented, purporting and setting forth the Reuocations of three seuerall Conueyances or Assurances made by Sir *Robert Drurie* Knight, vnto diuers persons vpon naturall considerations onely.

38 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Margaret Clarke*, wife of *Robert Clarke* gentleman.

39 An acte for amending of a writ of Entrie, whereupon a common Recouery was had of the Inheritance of Sir *Iohn Biron* Knight, within the countie Palatine of *Lancaster.*

40 An acte for the Naturalizing of the right reuerend father in God *George Montgomery*, Lord Bishop of *Derry* in *Ireland*, Sir *Iames Fullarton*, and Sir *Hugh Montgomery* Knights, *Hugh* and *Iames Montgomery*, children of the said Sir *Hugh Montgomery.*

41 An acte for the Naturalizing of *Martinus Schonerus* ordinary Phisician to the Queenes Maiestie, *Dorothie Seelkin*, and *Engella Seelkin*, two maides of the Queenes Maiesties Bedchamber, *Katherine Benneken* seruant to the Queenes Maiestie, *Iohn Wolfang-Rumbler* Apothecary in ordinary to the King and Queenes Maiestie, and *Anna de Lobell*, alias *Wolfang-Rumbler* his wife.

The Table.

42 An acte to make one writing indented, bearing date the ninth day of March, in the first yeere of his Maiesties reigne of *England*, made by *Christopher Smith* Esquire, and *Millicent Smith* his sonne and heire apparant, purporting a reuocation of the vses and estates of the Manor of *Water Newton* in the countie of Huntington, and of diuers Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments in the said writing of Reuocation mentioned, to haue the full force and power of a perfect deede of Reuocation, according to the purport of the said writing, and according to the true intent and meaning of the parties thereunto, whereby the said *Millicent Smith* may be enabled to make sale for the payment of his debts.

ANNO

ANNO VII.
IACOBI REGIS.

An Acte for the better Execution of Iuſtice, and ſuppreſsing of criminall Offendors *in the North parts of the* Kingdome of England.

(***)

CHAP. I.

WHEREAS in a Statute made in the third Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, Entituled, An Acte for the bitter abolition of all memory of Hoſtilitie, and the dependances thereof, betweene England and Scotland, and for the repelling of occaſions of diſcords and diſorders in time to come: it was amongſt other things enacted, That no naturall borne Subiect of the Realme of England or the Dominions of the ſame, ſhould for any high Treaſon, miſpriſion or concealement of high Treaſon, petty Treaſon, or any other whatſoeuer offence or cauſe

A commit-

committed within Scotland, be ſent out of England where he is apprehended to receiue his Triall, vntill ſuch time as both Realmes ſhould bee made One in Lawes and Gouernment, which is the thing ſo much deſired, as that wherein the full perfection of the bleſſed Vnion alreadie begun in his Maieſties Royall perſon conſiſteth. Since the making of which Statute, although thoſe parts of the Kingdome of England adioyning and lying neere vnto the Realme and Kingdome of Scotland, haue beene and are by his Maieſties inceſſant care and princely Policie, reduced to a more ciuill and peaceable eſtate, then could in ſhort time haue beene erpected or hoped for: yet Experience teacheth, that Malefactors of either Realme hauing committed their Offences in the other Realme, doe forthwith flie and eſcape into their owne Countrey, thereby to purchaſe their impunitie, to the great and manifeſt grieuance of the one Realme, and the diſhonour of the other. By meanes whereof, very many great and heinous offences ſince the making of the ſayd Statute, haue beene and are ſtill likely to bee committed without condigne puniſhment; for that ſince the making of the ſayd Statute, there hath not beene any one offendor committing any the offences aforeſaid in Scotland, that hath beene proſecuted to his Tryall, Judgement or Execution in England, by reaſon or vpon any the Branches, Lawes or Ordinances in the ſayde Statute mentioned or contained: Whereby it manifeſtly appeareth, that the ſayd clauſe in the ſayde Statute contained, and before in this preſent Acte erpreſſely mentioned, concerning the not ſending out of England any naturall borne Subiect of the Realme or the Dominions of the ſame, for any whatſoeuer offence committed within the Realme of Scotland, to receiue his triall for any the ſaid offences, hath not brought forth that good effect as was hoped for, and by the ſayd Law intended, to the great preiudice and diſhonour of both Realmes.

For the preuenting of which apparant and too manifeſt miſchiefe and inconuenience, Be it enacted, and by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament eſtabliſhed, That if at any time or times after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, any perſon or perſons ſhall commit any offence or offences within the Realme of Scotland, which by the Lawes of this Realme of England is, are, or ſhall be declared or adiudged to be Petty Treaſon, Murder, Manſlaughter, Felonious burning of houſes and corne, Burglary, Robbing of houſes by day, Robberie,

Theft

Theft or Rape, and doe or shall flie or escape into the Realme of England, and be or shall bee apprehended within any the Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, or any parts or members of the same, or within the parts or places lying on the North side of the River of Tyne, commonly called or knowen by the names of Bedlingtonshire, Northamshire, and Ilandshire, the Towne and Countie of Newcastle vpon Tyne, and the Towne of Barwicke vpon Twede, with the bounds and Liberties thereof, That then it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of Allize or any one of them in the absence of the other, the Justices of Gaole deliverie at their Gaole deliverie, or any foure of them, or the Justices of Peace in their generall or quarter Sessions, or any foure of them, vpon due and mature Examination of the said Offence or Offences in open Sessions, and pregnant prooles of the same by Warrant vnder their Hands and Seales, to remand and send all and every such Offendor and Offendors into the Realme of Scotland, there to receiue their triall for any the offences aforesaid by them there committed: Any thing in the sayd Statute contained to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. This Law to continue to the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

Prouided neuertheless, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That this Statute nor any clause therein contained, shall take effect or be in force, or in any wise be deemed or expounded to take effect, to any intent, construction or purpose, vntill a Lawe by Acte of Parliament be made and established within the Realme of Scotland, for the remanding and sending out of the Realme of Scotland into the Realme of England al and euery person and persons borne within the Realme of Scotland or the Dominions of the same, which shall at any time hereafter commit any the Offences aforesaid within the Realme of England, to receiue his and their triall in the Realme of England, for all and euery the said Offences by them committed in the sayde Realme of England.

An Acte, that all ſuch as are to be Naturalized or reſtored in blood, ſhall firſt receiue the Sacrament *of the Lords Supper, and the Oath of* Allegiance, and the Oath of Supremacie.

CHAP II.

FOraſmuch as the Naturalizing of Strangers, and reſtoring to Blood perſons attainted, haue beene euer reputed matters of meere grace and fauour, which are not fit to be beſtowed vpon any others then ſuch as are of the Religion now eſtabliſhed in this Realme: Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spiritual and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That no perſon or perſons of what qualitie, condition or place ſoeuer, being of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, ſhall be Naturalized, or reſtored in Blood, vnleſſe the ſame perſon or perſons haue receiued the Sacrament of the Lords Supper within one Moneth next before any Bill exhibited for that purpoſe; And alſo ſhall take the Oath of Supremacie, and the Oath of Allegiance in the Parliament Houſe, before his or her Bill be twice read. And for the better effecting of the premiſſes, Be it further enacted by the Authority aforeſayd, That the Lord Chancellor of England, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, if the Bill begin in the Vpper Houſe, and the Speaker of the Commons Houſe of Parliament for the time being, if the Bill begin there, ſhall haue authority at all times during the Seſſion of Parliament,

to

to minister such Oath and Oathes, and to such person and persons, as by the true intent of this Statute is to be ministred. This Act to take place from and after the end of this present Session of Parliament.

An Acte for the continuing and better maintenance of Husbandry, and other manuel occupations, *by the true imployment of Moneys giuen*, and to be giuen for the binding out of Apprentices.

(***)

CHAP. III.

Forasmuch as the true Labour and exercise of Husbandry, and the bringing vp of Apprentices of both sexes in Trades & Manuell occupations are things very profitable in the Common wealth, and acceptable and pleasing vnto Almightie God, There beeing alreadie great summes of money freely giuen, and more in time to come like to be giuen by diuers well disposed persons vnto the Corporations of diuers Cities, Burroughs, Townes corporate, and vnto diuers persons in sundry Townes not corporate, and Parishes within this Realme of England to be continually imployed in the binding out as Apprentices of a great number of the poorest sortes of children vnto needefull Trades and Occupations: the experience whereof hath brought forth very great profit and commodity vnto those Cities, Townes and Parishes where any parts of the said Moneys haue bin so giuen and imployed, and so no doubt there wil

conſequently enſue thereof the exceeding good of the Common-wealth in generall. And for that moſt part of the poorer ſorts of children would (as heretofore) without ſuch good care and aſſiſtance bee brought vp in Idleneſſe and diſordered kindes of life, to their vtter ouerthrow, and to the great preiudice of the whole Common wealth; And for that it is very likely that many other well diſpoſed people will be the better encouraged willingly to follow the like good example in beſtowing alſo good ſummes of moneys to the ſame good and godly purpoſes, if it might be ſo prouided, that ſuch moneys as haue bin already ſo freely giuen, or as hereafter ſhalbe giuen for the binding out of ſuch poore children Apprentices may continually hereafter remayne, and be wholly imployed accordingly.

Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, That all ſummes of Money, ſo freely giuen at any time within three yeeres laſt paſt, or hereafter to bee giuen by any perſon or perſons, to be continually employed for the bynding out of Apprentices, as aforeſaid, ſhall for euer from henceforth continue, and be from time to time vſed and employed to ſuch vſes, intents and purpoſes onely, and by ſuch perſons, and in ſuch maner and forme, as ſhalbe hereafter by this preſent Act ſpecified and declared, Except the ſame haue beene or ſhalbe otherwiſe ordered or diſpoſed by the Giuers thereof. That is to ſay, that all Corporations of all Cities, Boroughs and Townes Corporate, by what name or names ſoeuer they ſhalbe knowen or incorporated, And in Townes or Pariſhes not incorporate the Parſon or Vicar of euery ſuch Towne or Pariſh, together with the Conſtable or Conſtables, the Church-warden or Church-wardens, Collectors and the Ouerſeers for the poore for the time being, or the moſt part of them, where any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of Money are already giuen, or ſhall be hereafter giuen to be ſo imployed, ſhall from time to time within the ſaid ſeuerall Cities, Boroughes, Townes and Pariſhes reſpectiuely, haue the nomination and placing of ſuch Apprentices, and the guiding and imployment of all ſuch Moneys, as haue been heretofore ſo giuen, or which hereafter ſhalbe giuen, to and for the continuall bynding forth of ſuch and ſo many Apprentices, and in ſuch ſort as is already, or ſhall hereafter be ſo giuen and appointed, either by the laſt wil and Teſtament, or by any writing or writings vnder the hands and Seales of

any

any Perſon or Perſons, which hath already or hereafter ſhall ſo giue any ſumme or ſummes of Moneys vnto the good, and Godly purpoſes and intents aforeſaid. And if the Corporation of any ſuch Cities, Boroughes or Townes Corporate by what name or names ſoeuer they ſhalbe called or incorporated, or any the perſon or perſons in the other Townes and Parithes abouementioned appointed by this Act to haue continually the guiding and imployment of ſuch ſummes of Moneys ſo already giuen or hereafter to be giuen to the intents and purpoſes aforeſaid, ſhall at any time hereafter wilfully forbeare or refuſe, according to their dueties in this behalfe, to imploy ſuch ſummes of Moneys ſo giuen, or to be giuen as aforeſaid, for the bynding out of ſuch Apprentices, by meanes of which wilfull forbearance or refuſing, the ſaid Money ſhall not be imployed accordingly, That then they and euery of them ſo offending contrary to this Act, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch offence the ſumme of three pounds ſixe Shillings and eight pence lawfull Engliſh Money, the one halfe thereof to bee giuen to the poore of the Towne or Parith where ſuch fault or offence ſhalbe done or committed, the other moyetie to the partie that ſhall ſue for the ſame. And that euery man that will, may and ſhalbe admitted to ſue for the ſame moyetie for the vſe & benefit of the ſaid poore, and ſhalbe alſo admitted to ſue for the forfeyture of the other moyetie in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record, to his owne benefit and behoofe, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no Protection, Wager of Lawe, or eſſoigne, ſhalbe admitted or allowed.

And for that all Moneys ſo giuen may the bettter continue to and for the purpoſes aforeſayd; Bee it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the Maſter, Miſtreſſe or Dame of euery ſuch Apprentice or Apprentices, that ſhall receiue any ſuch ſumme or ſummes of Money as aforeſayd, ſhall become bound with one or two ſufficient Sureties, by Bond or Obligation in double the ſumme, which they and euery of them ſhall ſo receiue with ſuch Apprentice or Apprentices; as aforeſayd, vnto the Corporation of any ſuch Citie or Towne corporate, by what name or names ſoeuer they ſhall be called or incorporated, or to ſuch perſon or perſons in the other Townes and Parithes not incorporated, appointed by this Acte, to haue continually the guiding and employment of all ſuch ſummes of Money ſo already giuen or hereafter to be giuen, to the intents & purpoſes aforeſaid reſpectiuely; vpon condition to repay ſuch ſumme or

ſummes

ſummes of money, as he or ſhe ſhall ſo receiue with any ſuch Apprentice or Apprentices, at the end of ſeuen yeeres next enſuing the date of the ſaid Obligation, or within three moneths next after the end of the ſaid ſeuen yeeres. And if ſuch Apprentice ſhall happen to die within the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, then within one yeere after his or her ſaid death. And if the Maſter, Miſtreſſe or Dame, to whom any ſuch Apprentice or Apprentices ſhall bee bound, ſhall happen to die within the ſaid ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, then within one yeere next after his or her ſaid death; So as the ſaide Moneys may bee againe employed for placing ſuch Apprentice with ſome other perſon of the ſame Trade, to ſerue out the reſidue of the yeeres of his or her former Apprenticeſhip, by the diſcretion of the ſaid perſons, truſted, as aforeſaid.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of Money ſo giuen, or to bee giuen in manner and forme, and to and for the good vſes and intents aforeſaid, ſhall alwayes bee put forth and employed by the parties aforeſaid, that by this Acte ſhall haue the diſpoſing and employment thereof, within three moneths at the furtheſt, after ſuch Moneys ſhall come to the hands of the ſaid parties, that by the intent and true meaning of this Acte, ought to diſpoſe and employ the ſame: And if at ſuch times there ſhall not bee found fit and apt perſons to bee bound out Apprentices as aforeſaid, within the ſaid Cities, Townes and Pariſhes, where ſuch ſummes of Money are or hereafter ſhall be giuen to bee employed as afore is declared; Then ſuch of the pooreſt Children of any of the Pariſhes next adioyning, ſhall be bound Apprentices in manner as aforeſaid, as by the care and good diſcretions of the parties, which by this Acte haue the diſpoſing and employment of the ſaide ſummes of money in the Cities, Townes and Pariſhes, where it was firſt giuen to bee employed, ſhall bee thought fitte and conuenient, taking ſuch Bonds and Obligations of the Perſons, that ſhall receiue the ſame ſummes of Money ſo put forth, and with ſuch Sureties, and vpon ſuch Conditions, as is aboue mentioned and declared.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that choice from time to time be made of the pooreſt ſorts of children of euery ſuch Citie, Towne, or Pariſh, where ſuch Moneys ſhall bee ſo giuen, and whoſe parents are leaſt able to releeue them. And that no ſuch Apprentice ſhall be aboue the age

age of fifteene yeeres, when he or she shall be so first bound out an Apprentice.

And for the better execution of this Acte, Bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euery person and persons appointed by this Acte, to haue the employing and disposing of any summe or summes of Money so giuen, or to bee giuen as aforesaid, within any Towne or Parish not corporate, shall after the end of this present Session of Parliament, once euery yeere in the Easter weeke, or within one moneth next after Easter day, make a true and perfect Account before foure, three, or two Justices of the Peace, dwelling in or next to euery of the saide Townes or Parishes, of all such summe and summes of money, as they or any of them haue employed in binding of Apprentices, by vertue of this Acte, and of all Bonds and Obligations taken for the payment thereof: And also of all such summes of money as then shall happen to be remaining in their hands not employed. And also shall at the making and yeelding vp of the said Account, or within ten dayes then next following, yeeld and deliuer vp vnto such, as shall happen next to succeed them, or then to bee in the said Roomes or places, all such Obligations and Bonds, as by them or any of them, haue beene before that time taken to the vses aforesayd: As also all summes of Money, remaining in their or any of their hands, to bee employed as aforesayd, and not employed at the time of the yeelding vp of the sayde Account.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That if any of the parties appoynted and trusted by this Act to haue the disposing and imployment of any of the sayd Summes of money so giuen or to be giuen, as aforesayd, shall in any point or degree breake the trust and confidence in them in this behalfe reposed, or shall commit any other misdemeanour or offence in misimploying of the sayd Summes of money or any part thereof, or in doing any other act or acts, contrary to their duetie and the true intent and meaning of this Act, for which there is not by this Act any penaltie giuen or appoynted, Then it shall and may be lawful for any person or persons whatsoeuer in the behalfe of the poore of such City, Borough or Parish, to exhibite his Petition to the Lord Chauncellor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, touching the same; which Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, shall thereupon haue full power

and

and authority to award out a Cõmiſſion out of the high Court of Chancery vnder the great Seale of England to ſuch and ſo many perſons as his Lordſhip ſhall thinke meete, to enquire, heare and determine the ſayde Offences, and euery of them. And if the ſayd Commiſſioners, or the moſt part of them ſhall finde, that any ſumme or ſummes of Money ſo giuen or to bee giuen are loſt, impayred, waſted or diminiſhed, Then they or the moſt part of them ſhall likewiſe haue power by vertue of this Act, and of their ſayd Commiſſion, to rate, rayſe and collect the ſayd Summe of money ſo loſt, impayred, waſted or diminiſhed, vpon ſuch perſon and perſons in places not incorporate, as by this Act are appointed to haue the guiding and ordering of the ſayd Moneys, if they or any of them haue fayled in their ſayd dueties in that behalfe, or otherwiſe vpon the able Inhabitants of ſuch Citie, Towne or Pariſh where the ſame ſhall ſo happen, as in the diſcretion of the ſayd Commiſſioners, or the greateſt part of them ſhalbe thought fitteſt, and to returne the ſayd Commiſſion and the maner of the Execution thereof, into the ſayd high Court of Chancery within three Moneths next after the Execution thereof. And if any perſon or perſons ſhall finde himſelfe grieued by any thing done by the ſayd Commiſſioners, then vpon complaint thereof made in the high Court of Chancery, the ſayd Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper for the time being, ſhall haue full power and authority to order and decree the ſame, as to his Lordſhip ſhall bee thought moſt fit to ſtand with equitie and good conſcience.

¶ An

An Acte for the due execution of diuers Lawes and Statutes heretofore made againſt Rogues, *Vagabonds, and ſturdie Beggars, and other lewde and* idle perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

Hereas heretofore diuers good and neceſſary Lawes and Statutes haue beene made and prouided for the erection of houſes of Correction, for the ſuppreſſing and puniſhing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and other idle, vagrant, and diſorderly perſons, which lawes haue not wrought ſo good effect as was expected, as well for that the ſayd houſes of correction haue not bene built according as was intended, as alſo for that the ſaid Statutes haue not bene duely and ſeuerely put in execution, as by the ſaid Statutes were appointed. For remedie whereof, Be it enacted and eſtabliſhed by our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſtie, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and by the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, That all Lawes and Statutes now in force, made for erecting and building of Houſes of correction, and for puniſhing of Rogues, Vagabonds, and other wandring and idle perſons, ſhall be put in due execution.

And bee it further enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſaid, that before the feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, One thouſand fiue hundreth and eleuen, there ſhall be erected, built, or otherwiſe

wise prouided, within euery Countie of this Realme of England and Wales, where there is not one House of correction already built, purchased, prouided or continued, one or more fitt and conuenient House or Houses of correction, with conuenient Backside thereunto adioyning, together with Willes, Turnes, Cards, and such like necessary Implements, to set the saide Rogues, or such other idle persons on worke: The same Houses to bee built, erected or prouided in some conuenient place or Towne in euery Countie; which Houses shall be purchased, conueyed or assured vnto such person or persons, as by the Justices of Peace, or the more part of them, in their quarter Sessions of the Peace, to bee holden within euery Countie of this Realme of England and Wales, vpon trust, To the intent the same shall be vsed and employed for the keeping, correcting, and setting to worke of the sayde Rogues, Vagabonds, Sturdie Beggers, and other idle and disorderly persons.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if the sayd House so to bee erected, purchased or prouided, shall not be erected, built, or otherwise prouided, before the Feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, which shall bee in the yeere, One thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen, next ensuing the last day of this present Session of Parliament, that then euery Justice of Peace, within euery Countie of this Realme of England and Wales, where such House and Backeside shall not be erected or prouided, shall forfeit for his said neglect, fiue pounds of lawfull English money; the one moytie thereof to bee vnto him or them that will sue for the same, by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information; In which Suite, no Protection, Essoigne, or Wager of Lawe shall bee admitted: And the other moytie thereof to bee employed and bestowed towards the erecting, building, procuring or prouiding the said House and Backeside, and such necessary implements, as aforesayd.

And bee it further enacted and established by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Justices of Peace of euery Countie within the Realme of England and Wales, at their quarter Sessions of the Peace, to be holden for their seuerall Counties (next after the erecting, prouiding or building of the sayde House or Houses, and so from time to time) or the most part of them, shall elect, nominate and appoint, at their will and pleasure, one or more honest fit person or persons, to be Gouernour or Master

of the

of the said House or Houses so to be purchased, erected, built or prouided: which person and persons so chosen by vertue of this present Acte, shall haue power and authoritie, to set such Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and disorderly persons, as shall bee brought or sent vnto the said House to worke & labour, (being able) from time to time, for such time, as they shall continue and bee remaining in the sayd House of correction, and to punish the sayd Rogues, Vagabonds, idle and disorderly persons, by putting Fetters or Giues vpon them, and by moderate whipping of them, and that the said Rogues, Vagabonds, and idle persons, during such time as they shall continue and remaine in the said House of Correction, shall in no sort be chargeable to the Cuntrey for any allowance, either at their bringing in, or going foorth, or during the time of their abode there, but shall haue such and so much allowance, as they shall deserue by their owne labour and worke.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said Justices of Peace of euery County within euery of their seuerall Diuisions twice in euery yeere at the least, and oftener if there be occasion, shal assemble and meet together, for the better Execution of this statute, and that some foure or fiue dayes before their assembly and meeting, the said Justices or the more parte of them, shall by their warrant command the Constables and Tithing-men of euery Hundred, Towne, Parish, Village and Hamlet within their said seuerall Diuisions, which shalbe assisted with sufficient men of the same Places, to make a generall priuie search in one night within their saide Hundreds, Townes, Villages and Hamletts, for the finding out and apprehending of the said Rogues, Vagabonds, wandring and idle persons, and that such Rogues, Vagabonds, wandring and idle persons as they shall then find and apprehend in the sayd search, shal by them be brought before the said Justices, at their said assembly or meeting, there to be examined of their idle and wandring life, there to be punished, or otherwise by their warrante to bee sent or conueyed vnto the said house or houses of Correction within the said Countie, appointed and prefixed, there to be deliuered vnto the Master or Gouernour of the said house, or to his deputie or assignee, to be set to labor and worke, at which dayes and times of assembly or meeting, so to bee held by the said Justices of Peace, the Constables and Tithing-men of euery Hundred, Parish, Towne, Village and Hamlet, shall then appeare in euery their seuerall Diuisions, before the said

Juſtices of Peace, at the ſaid aſſemblies or meetings, and there ſhall giue account and reckoning, vpon Oath in writing, and vnder the hand of the Miniſter of euery Parish, what Rogues, Vagabonds, and wandring and diſorderly perſons, they haue apprehended both in the ſame ſearch, and alſo betweene euery ſuch aſſemblyes and meetings, and how many haue bene by them punished, or otherwiſe ſent vnto the houſes of Correction: which if the ſaid Conſtables or Tithingmen ſhal neglect to performe, as alſo, to conuey ſafely all ſuch Rogues, with all other idle or diſorderly perſons at the charge of the Hundreth, as by the Juſtices of Peace warrants ſhalbe ſent vnto the houſes of Correction in the ſame County, that then they ſhall forfeit ſuch further fines, paines, and penalties, as by the ſaid Juſtices of Peace, or the moſt part of them, ſhalbe thought fit and conuenient, not exceeding the ſumme of fortie ſhillings for euery offence. And for that it is conuenient, that the Maſters or Gouernors of the ſaid houſes of Correction ſhould haue ſome fit allowance & maintenance, for their trauaile and care to be had in the ſaid ſeruice, as alſo for the releiuing of ſuch as ſhall happen to be weake and ſicke in their cuſtodie, and that the Subiects of this Realme ſhould in no ſort be ouercharged, to raiſe vp Money for ſtockes, to ſet ſuch on worke as ſhalbe committed to their Cuſtodie, Be it therefore enacted and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Maſters or Gouernors of the ſaid houſes of Correction, ſhall haue ſuch ſumme of Money yeerely, as ſhall be thought meet, by the moſt part of Juſtices of the Peace within the ſaide County, at the quarter Seſſions of the Peace, the ſame to be paid quarterly beforehand by the Treaſurers, appointed by one Acte made in the three and fortieth yeere of the late Queene Elizabeth, intituled, An Acte for the releife of the poore, during the time they the ſaid Maſters or Gouernours ſhall bee imployed in the ſaid ſeruice; (the ſaid Maſter or Gouernor giuing ſufficient ſecuritie, for the continuance and performance of the ſaid ſeruice) which if the ſaid Treaſurer ſhall neglect or refuſe to performe, That then the ſaid Maſter or Gouernor of the houſe of Correction, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent Acte, to leuy the ſame, or ſo much thereof as ſhall be vnpaid, vpon the ſaid Treaſurers account, in ſuch maner and forme, as by the ſaid Statute they the ſaid Treaſurers are appointed and authoriſed, to leuy the weekely ſumme or payment, being to them vnpaide.

And becauſe great charge ariſeth, vpon many places within this

this Realme, by reason of Bastardy, besides the great dishonour of Almighty God, Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery lewde Woman, which after this present Session of Parliament, shall haue any Bastard which may be chargeable to the Parishe, the Justices of Peace shall commit such lewde Woman vnto the house of Correction, there to be punished, and set on worke during the terme of one whole yeere: And if she shall eftsoones offend againe, That then to be committed to the said house of Correction as aforesaid, and there to remaine vntill she can put in good sureties for her good behauiour, not to offend so againe.

And for that many wilfull people, finding that they hauing children, haue some hope to haue releife from the Parish wherin they dwell, and being able to labour, and thereby to releiue themselues and their families, doe neuertheless runne away out of their Parishes, and leaue their families vpon the Parish; For remedy whereof, Bee it further enacted by this present Parliament and the authoritie of the same, that all such persons so running away shall bee taken and deemed to bee incorrigible Rogues, and endure the paines of incorrigible Rogues: And if either such man or woman being able to worke and shall threaten to runne away, and leaue their families as aforesaid, the same being proued by two sufficient witnesses vpon Oath before two Justices of Peace in that Diuision, That then the said person so threatning, shall by the said Justices of Peace be sent to the houses of Correction, (vnlesse he or she can put in sufficient sueerties for the discharge of the Parishe) there to bee dealt with and deteyned as a Sturdy and wandring Rogue, and to be deliuered at the said assembly or meeting or at the quarter Sessions, and not otherwise.

And because there shall be the more care taken by all such Masters of the houses of Correction, that when the Countrey hath beene at trouble and charge, to bring all such disorderly persons as aforesaid to their safe keeping, that then they shall performe their duties in that behalfe, Be it therefore enacted by the Authoritie beforesaid, that if they shall not euery quarter Sessions, yeeld a true and lawfull account vnto the Justices of Peace, of all such persons as haue beene committed to their custody: Or if the sayd persons committed to their custodie, or any of them, shall be troublesome vnto the Countrey, by going abroad, or otherwise shall escape away from the said house of Correction, before they shall be from thence lawfully deliue-

red, That then the ſayd Iuſtices ſhall ſet downe ſuch Fines and Penalties vpon the ſayd Maiſter and Gouernours, as the moſt part of them in their quarter Seſſions ſhall thinke fit and conuenient, and all Fines and Penalties not herein before limitted ſhall be payd vnto the Treaſurer, and accounted for by the Treaſurer aforeſaid: This Acte to haue continuance for the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres, and from thence to the ende of the next Seſſion of Parliament after the ſayd ſeuen yeeres.

An Act for eaſe in pleading, againſt troubleſome and contentious Suites, proſecuted againſt Iuſtices of the Peace, Mayors, Conſtables, and certaine other his Maieſties Officers, for the lawfull Execution of their Office.

CHAP. V.

FOR eaſe in pleading againſt many cauſeleſſe and contentious Suites, which haue beene, and daily are commenced, and proſecuted againſt Iuſtices of Peace, Mayors, or Bayliffes of Cities and Townes Corporate, Headboroughs, Portreeues, Conſtables, Tythingmen, Collectors of Subſidies and Fifteenes, who for due Execution of their Office haue beene troubled and moleſted, and ſtill are like to be troubled and moleſted by euill diſpoſed contentious perſons, to their great charge, and diſcouragement in doing of their Offices: Be it therefore enacted by our Soueraigne Lord the King, and by the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by Authoritie of the ſame,

same, That if any Action, Bill, Plaint, or Suite vpon the case, Trespasse, Battery, or false Imprisonment shalbe brought, after fortie dayes next after the ende of this Session of Parliament, in any of his Maiesties Courts at Westminster, or elsewhere, against any Iustice of the Peace, Mayor or Bayliffe of Citie, or Towne corporate, Headborough, Portreeue, Constable, Tythingman, Collector of Subsidie or Fifteenes, for or concerning any matter cause or thing, by them or any of them done, by vertue or reason of their or any of their Office or Offices. That it shall be lawfull to and for euery such Iustice of Peace, Mayor, Bayliffe, Constable, or other Officer or Officers before named, and all others which in their ayde or assistance, or by their commandement shall doe any thing touching or concerning his or their Office or Offices, to pleade the generall issue, that he or they are not guiltie, and to giue such speciall matter in Euidence to the Iurie which shall trye the same, which speciall matter being pleaded, had beene a good and sufficient matter in Law, to haue discharged the sayd Defendant or Defendants of the Trespasse or other matter layd to his or their charge: And that if the Verdict shall passe with the sayd Defendant or Defendants in any such Action, or the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes therein become Non-suite, or suffer discontinuance thereof, That in euery such case the Iustices or Iustice of such other Iudge before whom the sayd matter shalbe tryed, shall by force and vertue of this Act allow vnto the Defendant or Defendants his or their double Costs, which he or they shall haue sustained by reason of their wrongfull vexation in defence of the sayd Action or Suite: for which the sayd Defendant or Defendants shall haue like remedy, as in other cases where Costs by the Lawes of this Realme are giuen to the Defendants. And this Act to continue for seuen yeeres, and from thence to the end of the next Parliament after the sayde seuen yeeres.

Chap. vj. Anno ſeptimo

¶ An Acte for adminiſtring the Oath of Allegeance, and reformation of married wo-men *Recuſants*.

CHAP. VI.

WHereas by a Statute made in the third yeere of your Maieſties Reigne, Intituled, An Acte for the better diſcouering and repreſſing of Popiſh Recuſants, the forme of an Oath to be miniſtred and giuen to certaine perſons in the ſame Acte mentioned is limitted and preſcribed, tending onely to the declaration of ſuch duety, as euery true and well affected Subiect, not only by bond of Allegeance, but alſo by the commandement of Almightie God ought to beare to your Maieſtie, your Heires and Succeſſors, which Oath ſuch as are infected with popiſh Superſtition doe oppugne, with many falſe and vnſound Arguments, the iuſt Defence wherof your Maieſtie hath heretofore vndertaken and worthily performed, to the great contentment of all your louing Subiects, notwithſtanding the gainſayings of contentious Aduerſaries. And to ſhewe how greatly your Loyall Subiects doe approoue the ſayde Oath, they proſtrate themſelues at your Maieſties feete, beſeeching your Maieſtie, that the ſame Oath may be adminiſtred to all your Subiects. To which end we doe with all humblenelle beſeech your Highneſſe that it may be enacted; And be it enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That all & euery perſon and perſons, aſwell Eccleſiaſticall as Temporall, of what eſtate, dignitie, preheminence, ſexe, quality, or degree ſoeuer he, ſhe or they be, or ſhalbe, aboue the age of eighteene yeres, being hereafter in this

Act

Act mentioned and intended, shall make, take and receiue a corporall Oath vpon the Euangelists, according to the tenor and effect of the said Oath set forth in the said forementioned Statute, before such person or persons, as hereafter in this Acte is expressed: That is to say, All and euery Archbishop and Bishop that now is, or hereafter shall bee, before the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being; And all and euery Ecclesiasticall Iudge, Officer, and Minister, of what estate, dignitie, preheminence, or degree soeuer hee or they bee or shall bee, before the Archbishop of the Prouince, or Bishop or other Ordinary of the Diocese for the time being, wherein such Ecclesiasticall Iudge, Officer or Minister ought to exercise his said Office, place or function. And all and euery person or persons of or aboue the degree of a Baron of Parliament, or Baronnelle of this your Highnesse Realme of England, and all of your Highnelle priuie Counsell, residing in London or Westminster, or within thirtie miles thereof, and the Presidents of Wales, and the North parts, before any foure of your Highnelle priuie Counsell, whereof the L. Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord priuie Seale, or principall Secretary for the time being, to be one. And if such person or persons liue and reside in the country, distant aboue thirty miles from London, then before the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, or such other person or persons, as the Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall thereto by Writte of Dedimus potestatem, authorize. And all and euery the sworne seruants ordinary and extraordinary of your Highnesse, the Queenes Grace, or of the Houshold of the Prince of Wales, and of the rest of your Highnelle children, before the Lord Steward, the Lord Chamberlaines and Vicechamberlaines to your Highnelle and the Queene, the Treasurer and Comptroller of your Highnelle Houshold, the Master of your Highnelle Horse, the Deane of the Chappell, and the Knight Marshall for the time being, the Officers of the Greene-cloath, or any three of them. All and euery Temporall Iudge, Iustices of Peace, Sheriffe, Escheators, Feoderies, and other Officers and ministers of Iustice in this present Acte not specially mentioned, and euery other person or persons that doeth or shall receiue any Fee of your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, before the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale, Lord Treasurer, Lord Admirall, Lord warden of the Fiue Ports for the time being, or any of them, or before one of the chiefe

1
2
3
4
5
6

chiefe Justices either of your Maiesties Bench, or of the Com-
mon Pleas, or before Justices of Assise of the same Countie
where the parties reside, or other such persons as the Lord
Chancellour or Keeper of the said great Seale shall thereto au-
thorize. And all Mayors, Baylifes, or other chiefe Officers
7 of Cities and Townes corporate, by what name soeuer they
be called or knowen, before such person or persons as vsually
administer the Oath to them at their first entrance into their
8 said Offices. And all and euery the Knights, Citizens, Bur-
gesses, and Barons of the fiue Ports of the Commons House
of Parliament, at any Parliament or Session of Parliament
hereafter to be assembled, before hee or they shall be permitted
to enter into the said House, before the Lord Steward for the
time being, or his Deputie or Deputies: And the Master of
9 the Ordinance, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and Mint-
master there, the foure principall Officers of your Nauie vnder
the Lord Admirall, before the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper
of the great Seale, and the Lord Admirall for the time being,
or any of them: And all the Officers, Ministers, Seruants,
10 and others within your said Tower of London, before the
11 Lieutenant of the Tower: And all the Vice-Admirals, Cap-
taines, Masters, Officers, Ministers and Souldiers in your
Highnesse shippes, or any of them, before the said foure princi-
pall Officers of your Nauie, or any two of them: And all per-
12 sons hauing charge of Castles, Fortresses, Blockehouses or
Garisons, and all Captaines who shall haue charge of Soul-
diers within this your Highnesse Realme, before the Justices
of Assise of the same Countie, or before two Justices of the
Peace of the same Countie, Citie or Libertie, where the same
Castles, Fortresses or Blockehouses shall stand, or the charge
of Souldiers shall be: All Doctors, Aduocates, and Proctors
13 of the Ciuill Law, and their Clerkes, before the Bishop of the
Diocesse, where they shall for the most part dwell or reside: And
all and euery person or persons Temporall that hereafter shall
14 sue Liuerie or ouster le maine out of the hands of your Highnesse,
your Heires or Successors, before his or their ouster le maine
sued foorth and allowed, before the Master of the Wards and
Liueries, or before the Surueyour and Attourney of your
Highnesse sayd Court, in open Court: All the Sergeants at
15 Lawe, seruants to the Judges in your Highnesse Courts at
Westminster, and all other in the Sergeants Innes, before
the chiefe Justice of your Maiesties Bench, the chiefe Ju-
stice

ſtice of the Common Pleas, and the chiefe Baron of your Exchequer, or ſome, or one of them. All your Highneſſe Subiects in the Innes of Court, or that hereafter ſhall bee admitted thereinto, and the Principals and Treaſurers of euery Inne of Chancerie, before the Readers and Benchers of the ſeuerall houſes, whereto they belong, or foure of them at the leaſt, in their open Halles. All other your Maieſties Subiects alwell Ancients as other, not being Principall or Treaſurer, that now are, or hereafter ſhalbe admitted into any Inne of Chancery, before the Principall or Treaſurer, and Ancients of the ſeuerall Innes of Chancery, or foure of them in their open Halles. All Prothonotaries, Philizers, officers, Miniſters, Atturneyes and Clarkes, that now are, or hereafter ſhalbe admitted to write or practiſe in any of your Highneſſe Courts at Weſtminſter, or in any other Court of Record, before the Iudge or Iudges of the ſame Court. All Clarkes of the Chancery, and all their vnder-Clarkes, and all other Officers of the ſaid Court of Chancery, and their Clarkes, before the Maſter of the Rolles for the time being, or before two of the Maſters of the ſayd Court of Chancery. All Parſons, Vicars and Curates, and all other perſons Eccleſiaſticall taking Orders, and all and euery Scholemaſter or Vſher, before the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or other Ordinary in the ſame, ſitting in open Court. The Vicechancellors of both the Vniuerſities for the time being, and the Preſidents, Wardens, Prouoſts, Maſters of Colledges and Halles, and all other Heads and Principalles of houſes, Proctors and Bedels of the Vniuerſities, publikely in the Conuocation, before the Senior Maſters there preſent. And all and euery other perſons whatſoeuer, that is or ſhalbe promoted to any degree in Schole, before the Vicechancellor of the ſayd Vniuerſitie for the time being, in the Congregation houſe. All Fellowes of Houſes, and all Schollers of Halles or Colledges that now are, or hereafter ſhalbe receiued into the ſame, being vnder the degree of a Baron, before the Preſident, Maſter, Prouoſt, Warden, or other head or chiefe gouernour of that Colledge, Hall or Houſe, whereinto he ſhall be receiued, and in the open Hall. And all Doctors of Phiſick, and all other who practiſe Phiſicke, that now are, or hereafter ſhalbe admitted into the Colledge of Phiſitions in London, before the Preſident of the ſame Colledge for the time being. And all Aldermen, Sheriffes, and Vnderofficers whatſoeuer, of the Cities and Townes corporate, and all ſuch as hereafter

ſhalbe

ſhalbe made Freemen, of the ſayd Citie or Towne corporate, before the Mayor, Bayliffes, or other chiefe Officer of the ſayd Citie or Towne, in the open Hall. And to the intent, that due execution may be had of the premiſſes without delay, it is further enacted by the authority aforeſayd, That all the perſons before named, who haue any certaine time, limitted or expreſſed, when to take the aforeſayd Oath, ſhall at the time therein preſcribed take the ſame, and the reſt within ſixe moneths next after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament.

28. And be it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for any one of the Priuie Counſell of your Highneſſe, or of your Heires and Succeſſors, and to and for euery Biſhop within his Dioceſſe, to require any Baron, or Baroneſſe, of the age of eighteen yeres or aboue, to take the ſayd Oath, and to and for any two Juſtices of Peace within any Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, to require any perſon or perſons, of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, vnder the degree of a Baron or Baronneſſe, to take the ſayd Oath. And if any perſon or perſons, of or aboue the ſayde age and degree, now ſtand, or hereafter at any time ſhall ſtand, and be preſented, indited, or conuicted for not comming to Church, or not receiuing the holy Communion or Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, before the Ordinary, or other hauing lawfull power to take ſuch Preſentment or Inditement, Then three of the Priuie Counſell of your Highneſſe, your Heires or Succeſſors, whereof the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treaſourer, Lord Priuie Seale, or principall Secretary to be one, vpon knowledge thereof, ſhall require ſuch perſon or perſons to take the ſayd Oath. And if any other perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, of and aboue the ſayd Age, and vnder the ſayd Degree now ſtand, or at any time hereafter ſhall ſtand, and bee preſented, indicted or conuicted for not comming to Church, or receiuing the holy Communion or Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, before the Ordinary, or any other hauing lawfull power to take ſuch Preſentment or Inditement, or if the Miniſter, Petie Conſtable, and Churchwardens, or any two of them, ſhall at any time hereafter complaine, to any Juſtice of Peace, neere adioyning to the place where any perſon complayned of, ſhall dwell, and the ſayd Juſtice ſhall finde cauſe of ſuſpition: That then any one Juſtice of peace, within whoſe Commiſſion

miſſion or power, ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall at any time hereafter be, or to whom complaint ſhall be made as aforeſayd, ſhall vpon notice thereof, require ſuch perſon or perſons to take the ſayd Oath: And that if any perſon or perſons, being of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, ſhall refuſe to take the ſayd Oath, duely tendred to him or her, according to the true intent and meaning of this Statute, That then the perſons authoriſed by this Law to giue the ſayd Oath, ſhall and may commit the ſame Offender to the common Gaole, there to remaine without bayle or mainprize, vntill the next Aſſiſes, or generall quarter Seſſions, to be holden for the ſayd Shire, Diuiſion, Limit or Libertie; where the ſaid Oath ſhalbe againe in the ſaid open Seſſions required of ſuch perſon, by the ſaid Iuſtices of Aſſiſe, or Iuſtices of the Peace then and there preſent, or the greater number of them. And if the ſaid perſon or perſons of the age of eighteene yeeres or aboue, ſhall refuſe to take the ſaid Oath, being tendred to him or her, by the ſayd Iuſtices of Aſſiſe and Gaole deliuery, in their open Aſſiſes or Gaole deliuery, or the Iuſtices of Peace, or the greater part of them in their generall or quarter Seſſions, euery perſon ſo refuſing, ſhall incurre the danger and penaltie of Præmunire mentioned in a Statute made in the ſixteenth yeere of the reigne of King Richard the ſecond (except women couert, who ſhalbe committed onely to priſon, there to remayne without bayle or mayneprize, till they will take the ſayd Oath.) — Nota. 32.

And be it further enacted, that euery perſon refuſing to take the ſayd Oath, as aboue, ſhalbe diſabled to all intents and purpoſes, to execute any publike place of Iudicature, or beare any other Office (being no office of inheritance or miniſteriall function) within this your Highneſſe Realme of England, or to vſe or practiſe the Common Law, or Ciuill Law, or the Science of Phiſicke or Surgery, or the Arte of an Apothecary, or any Liberall Science, for his or their gaine, within this Realme, vntil ſuch time as the ſame perſon ſhall receiue the ſame Oath, according to the intent of this Statute. 33

And be it further enacted, that if any married woman (being lawfully conuicted as a Popiſh Recuſant for not comming to Church) ſhall not within three Moneths next after ſuch conuiction conforme her ſelfe, and repaire to the Church, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, according to the former Lawes and Statutes, made and prouided on that behalfe touching Recuſants, That then ſhe ſhalbe committed to 34.

priſon

priſon by one of the Priuie Counſell of your Highneſſe, your Heires or Succeſſors, or by the Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, if ſhe be a Baroneſſe, or if ſhe be vnder that degree, by two Iuſtices of the peace of the ſame County, whereof one to be of the Quorum, there to remaine without Bayle or mainprize, vntill ſhee ſhall conforme her ſelfe, and come to Church, and receiue the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, vnleſſe the Husband of ſuch wife ſhall pay to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires or Succeſſors, for the offence of his ſayd wife, for euery moneth Tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, or elſe the third part (in three parts to be diuided) of all his Lands and Tenements, at the choyce of the Husband whoſe wife is ſo conuicted, as aforeſayd, for and during ſo long time, as ſhe remayning a Recuſant conuicted, ſhall continue out of priſon, during which time (and no longer) ſhe may be at libertie.

¶ An Act for the puniſhing and correcting of deceites and frauds committed by Sorters, Kembers, *and Spinſters of Wooll, and Weauers* of Woollen Yarne.

CHAP. VII.

WHereas by the Trade of Clothing, making of Bayes, Sayes, and other Clothes, and Stuffes made of Wool, or partly of Wooll, many poore people are ſet on worke, and great profit hath growen to the poore and Commonwealth thereby, yet now by the abuſe and deceite of the Sorters, Kembers, Carders, & Spinſters, of Wooll to them deliuered, by the perſons vſing the Trades aforeſayd, and Weauers of the Yarne made of ſuch Wooll, who are ſet on worke

worke by the Clothier, maker of Bayes, Sayes, and other Clothes and Stuffes aforesayd, by vniustly, deceitefully and falsely purloyning, imbeselling, selling and detayning of part thereof, to the great dammage of the Clothier, and others, vsing the Trades aforesaide, whereby true Cloth-making is much hindered, and idlenesse doeth dayly increase, so that many exercising the Trades before mentioned, are greatly impouerished, and the parties which commit the offences aforesaid, being poore, and altogether vnable to make recompence or satisfaction for the trespasses, deceits and abuses aforesaid, haue much discouraged the saide Clothier, maker of Bayes, and others of the Trades aforesaid, to set poore people on worke, whereby much pouertie doeth increase, and more is like dayly to increase, to the great dammage and hinderance of the Commonwealth: For the preuenting and reformation whereof; Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery such lewd person and persons, who shall at any time after twentie dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, vniustly, falsely or deceitfully, conuey away, imbesell, purloine, set, or detaine any part of the wooll or Yarne, deliuered by any Clothier, maker of Bayes, Sayes, or by any other person or persons, making any such Clothes or Stuffes, to any such Sorter, Carder, Kember, Spinster, or weauer of Wooll or Yarne; That in euery such case and cases, as well the Sorter, Carder, Kember, Spinster and weauer so offending, as the buyer and buyers, receiuer and receiuers of the same, knowing the same, being thereof lawfully conuicted (by confession of the partie or parties so offending, or by one sufficient witnesse, vpon oath before two or more of the Kings Maiesties Justices of the peace of the same County or Liberty where the same offence or offences shall be committed, or if it be within a Towne corporate, before the Mayor, Bayliffe, or chiefe Officer, and one more of the Aldermen or most substantiall persons of the said Towne, who shal by force of this Act, haue full power and authoritie to minister the same Oath, and finally to heare, ende and determine all and euery the offences aforesayd) shall giue and make to the partie and parties grieued, such recompence and satisfaction for such their dammage and losse, as by the said Justices or chiefe Officers, shall be ordered and appointed. And if the partie or parties so offending, shall not bee thought in the discretion of the said Justices or chiefe Officers, able or sufficient, or doe not make recompence or satisfaction

for the same offence or offences, in such maner and forme, as by the said Justices or chiefe Officers, shall bee ordered and appointed, as aforesaid, then the partie or parties offending, for the first offence to be apprehended and whipped, or set in Stocks in the place where the offence is committed, or in some Market Towne in the said Countie, neere vnto the place where the offence or offences aforesaid shall bee committed, as shall bee limited and appointed by the said Justices of the Peace, or chiefe Officers: And for the second offence, to incurre the like or such further punishment by whipping, or being put in the stockes, as the saide Justices of the Peace, or chiefe Officers shall in their discretion, thinke fitt and conuenient.

And bee it likewise enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all and euery receiuer and receiuers, buyer and buyers of any Wooll or Yarne, imbeselled or purloined, contrary to the meaning of this Act, knowing the same to be imbeselled or purloined, shall bee subiect to like punishment, as by this Acte is inflicted or prouided to be inflicted vpon any such person, so imbeselling or purloyning any such Wooll or Yarne as aforesaid.

And be it likewise enacted, that all and euery Spinner and Spinners of Wooll within the Countie of Esser, that shall receiue any Wooll to be spun into Yarne, for any Clothier, or maker of Bayes, Sayes, or other stuffes aforesaid, dwelling in the Towne of Cogshall, Bocking, Braintree, Halsteed, Wittam, or Colchester within the said Countie, and shall deliuer backe againe the Yarne made of the said Wooll, by any shorter Reele, then hath bene there vsuall of ancient time; that is to say, the said Reele conteining two yards about, shall be subiect to like punishment, as by this Acte is inflicted, or prouided to bee inflicted vpon any person or persons, imbeselling and purloyning Yarne as aforesayd.

¶ An

¶ An Acte to enlarge an Act of Parliament made in the second and third yeere of King PHILIP and *Queene Mary, Intituled, An Acte* for the keeping Milch-kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues.

CHAP. VIII.

WHereas in the second and third yeeres of King Philip and Queene Mary, a profitable Acte was made for the auoiding of the scarsitie of Cattell and victuall, entituled, An Acte for the keeping of Milch-kine, and for the breeding and rearing of Calues, which Acte being then made onely to continue to the ende of the next Session of Parliament, was found so necessary for the good of the Common-wealth, that after many continuances of it by seuerall Parliaments, it was at length in the xiii. yeere of the reigne of our late Queene Elizabeth of happie memorie, made perpetuall; Because the said Acte hath not produced so good effect as was expected, in respect it did and doeth extend onely to such Pasture grounds as were enclosed before the sayd Acte, and wherein no person at the making of the sayde Acte, had Common for any Cattell at any time of the yeere, and not to such Pasture grounds as sithence haue beene conuerted from Tillage, and enclosed, or taken out of Commons and enclosed, whereas in all equitie and conscience, many of the sayde late Inclosures, deserue no way to be kept and enioyed with more libertie, then the sayde former and ancient Inclosures: Be it therefore

therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the Authoritie of the ſame, That the ſayde former Acte, and the paines and penalties therein contained, ſhall from and after the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell now next enſuing, bee extended and conſtrued, taken, expounded and adiudged to extend as fully to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, with the ſame Prouiſoes, and in like manner to all and euery the grounds, apt and meete for Milchkine, ſince the making of the ſayde Acte Incloſed, or hereafter to be Incloſed, and not to be layde open to Common at any time of the yeere, and to the Occupyers thereof, as to the grounds before the ſayd Acte made ſeuerall, and wherein none had intereſt of Common at the time of making the ſayde Acte, and to the Occupyers thereof, and as if the ſayde Grounds ſo lately encloſed, and hereafter to be encloſed and made ſeuerall, had beene ſo encloſed and holde ſeuerall, at the time of the making of the ſayde Acte, and as if no perſon nor perſons, other then the Owners thereof, then had had intereſt of Common therein: Any worde, Sentence, or clauſe in the ſayde former Acte, to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for the bringing of freſh ſtreames of Water by engine from Hackney Marſh, to the Citie of London, for the benefit of the Kings Colledge at Chelſey.

CHAP. IX.

Hereas his Maieſtie of his moſt Royall and zealous care for the defence of true Religion now eſtabliſhed within this Realme of England, and for the refuting of Errors and Hereſies repugnant vnto the ſame, hath bene graciouſly pleaſed by his Letters Patentes vnder the great Seale of England, to found a Colledge at Chelſey neere London, and therein to place certaine learned Diuines, and to incorporate the ſame by the name of The Prouoſt and Fellowes of the Colledge of King IAMES in Chelſey, neere London, of the foundation of the ſame Iames King of England, and hath of his moſt gracious bountie and goodneſſe, not onely endowed the ſame with certaine Lands, Priuiledges, and Immunities, but hath alſo for their further maintenance and ſuſtentation, giuen vnto them a Capacitie and abilitie to receiue and take from his Maieſtie or any of his louing Subiects any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Guifts, benefits and profits whatſoeuer, not exceeding in the whole, the yeerely value of Three thouſand pounds, as in and by the ſayd Letters patents doth more at large appeare; And whereas alſo it is manifeſt and euident, that the bringing in of freſh ſtreames of running Water into the Citie of London, is very conuenient, neceſſary and profita-

ble, aswell for the priuate vse of such as shall rent the same, as a helpe for cleansing the sayd Citie, in the time of sickenesse, and preserving the same against all sodaine aduentures of fire. It is therefore enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiesty, and the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, That it shall and may be lawfull to the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies and Assignes, at all and euery such place and places in the open fields or Marshes lying betweene the Bridge called Locke Bridge, in or neere the Parish of Hackney, in the Countie of Middlesex, and the Bridge called Bow Bridge at Stratford Bow in the Parish of Stepney, in the said Countie, (As by the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies or Assignes, by and with the consent and allowance of the occupiers and owners of the soile in the said place or places, and in default of such assent and allowance, by such Composition as shall be made with the sayd occupiers and owners of the said soile, as by the Commissioners by vertue of this Act to be hereafter appointed, shalbe thought fit and conuenient) to digge or trench from and out of the maine Riuer of Lee, on that side or bank of the same Riuer, which is next vnto the Citie of London, a Ditch or Trench not exceeding in breadth tenne foote, for to scower, cleanse, or inlarge any the breadth aforesaid, any olde Ditch or Trench there already made; And the same Ditch or Trench either olde or new, so to bee made, or to bee cleansed, to conuey by and through the sayd fields and Marshes, in all places conuenient, in such sort as the same may againe be returned, and made to open it selfe into the maine Riuer, within some such conuenient distance from the mouth thereof, as to the sayd Commissioners shall (for the intents and purposes hereafter expressed) be thought fit: Vpon which ditch or Trench, or places neere adioyning thereunto, it shall and may be lawfull to the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies or Assignes, to erect, or cause to bee erected certaine engines, waterworkes or waterwheeles, As also houses or couerings requisite for the same, where by the assent of the sayd Commissioners, the landmarkes shall be agreed vpon, to be no let or hinderance to the ordinary passage of Barges, Boats, or other such Vessels vpon the sayde Riuer of Lee, and by and through the sayd Ditch or Trench, to carry and conuey so much of the water of the sayd maine Riuer, as by the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies or Assignes shalbe

thought requisite and necessary to bee vsed for the working or motion of the sayd engines or waterwheeles, and shall also by the sayd Commissioners be thought to be no preiudice or hinderance to the ordinary passage of Barges, Boates, or such other Vessels vpon the same Riuer. And that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies and Assignes (in all places apt and conuenient, within a conuenient distance of the sayd engines or waterworkes) to digge for the taking and further opening of Springs of fresh water there found, or to be found on the West side of the sayd Riuer next vnto the Citie of London, and the water of the sayd Springs to carry and conuey by and thorow certeine little Gutters or Trenches, or Pots or Pipes vnder the ground, into one pit, pond, or head of conuenient largeness, to be made by the said Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies or Assignes, in some place apt for the same. And that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies and Assignes, hauing by Arte and sleight of Engines and waterworkes, or by any other meanes or deuise rayseed the water of the sayd Springs, and so much of the water there running in the sayd Ditch or Trench as shalbe thought necessary, to such height, and into such place, Pond, head, or receipt, (as to them shall seeme in that behalfe requisite) to conuey and carry the same in close Pipes vnder the ground, from the sayd waterworkes, and the sayd other places of receipt, vnto the City of London and the Suburbes thereof, for the perpetuall maintenance and sustentation of the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, and their Successors by the Rent to be made of the sayd waters conueyed as aforesayd. And that for the conueyance of the sayd water, it shall and may be lawfull to and for the sayd Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies and Assignes (in all places conuenient betweene the said waterworkes and the sayd Citie of London) to digge, cut, and open the ground, to such depth and breadth as shalbe conuenient for the laying in of the sayd Pipes or pots, through which the sayd water shall passe, and for making litle Conduict heads for Vents vnto the same, for the better passage of the sayd waters, And the same ground so opened for the purpose aforesaid, (after the said pipes or pots are layd in and placed) the said Prouost and Fellowes, their Successors, Deputies and Assignes, shall with turfe, earth, grauell, or other materials, againe fill vp and couer.

And

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the said Prouost, and Fellowes, their successors, deputies and assignes, from time to time, and at all times conuenient, with their men, horses, carts, or other carriages, to haue free entrie and passage, by, ouer, and through any ground or land, in places, and at times most and conuenient, for the doing and performing of any thing requisite for the making of the said seuerall passages of waters, or for the doing of any other acte, or thing concerning the same, authorized by this Acte, as also for the continuall preseruation, and reparation of the said works, as often as need shall require.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, That the Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, (by Commission vnder the great Seale of England, at the request and charges of the said Prouost and Fellowes, their successors, substitutes and deputies, vpon the complaint or petition of any person or persons, whom it may concerne, shall nominate, appoint and authorize by Commission or Commissions, vnder the great Seale of England, seuen discreet and sufficient persons, whereof two shall be Justices of Peace of the Countie of Middlesex, and two of the Citie of London, and three others at the choice and appointment of the said Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper, euery of the saide persons hauing Lands and Tenements, of the cleare yeerely value of fourtie pounds at the least, which said seuen persons, or any foure, or more of them, shall haue power to order and set downe, what rate or rates, summe or summes of money, shall be payed by the said Prouost and Fellowes, (as well for satisfaction and recompence of damages, in making the fore recited works, or any thing belonging to the same, as also for any maner of dammages to bee sustained, in the mending or reparation thereof, from time to time, or any other costs or charges, sustained by reason of the same, to the Lords, owners and occupiers of the ground and soile, or to others interessed in the said Riuer or Waters, for which, Composition is to be made by the intent of this Acte, if the parties cannot of themselues agree, and in what maner the same shall bee payd. And that for the recouerie of such money, as shall bee so ordered and set downe by the said Commissioners, or any foure or more of them, the partie or parties, to whom the same money shall be due and payable, by the true intent of the said Order, shall or may recouer the same, together with the reasonable costs and

dammages

dammages for the forbearance thereof, against the said Provost and Fellowes, by Action of Debt, Bill or Plaint, in any his Maiesties Courts at Westminster, wherein no Essoigne, or Protection shall be allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said water shall not bee conueyed, through the house, garden, or orchard of any person or persons, or through any part thereof, or through any Corne fields, while the Corne is growing or standing in the same, without the consent first had, of the owners and occupiers of the said houses, gardens, Orchards, and Cornefields.

An Acte for Reformation of Alehouse-keepers.

CHAP. X.

WHereas notwithstanding all former Lawes and prouisions already made, the inordinate and extreme vice of excessiue Drinking and Drunkennesse doeth more and more abound, to the great offence of Almightie God, and the wastfull destruction of Gods good creatures: Bee it enacted by the Authority of this present Parliament, That if any person being an Alehouse-keeper (after sixe weekes next ensuing this present Session of Parliament) shall be lawfully conuicted for any offence or offences, committed against any of the Branches of two former Actes of Parliament, made before the beginning of this present Parliament,

liament, The one intituled, An Acte to reſtraine the inordinate haunting and tipling in Innes, Alehouſes, and other victualling houſes, The other intituled, An Acte againſt the odious and loathſome ſinne of Drunkenneſſe, That then euery perſon or perſons ſo conuicted, ſhall for the ſpace of three yeeres next enſuing the ſayde conuiction, be vtterly diſabled to keepe any ſuch Alehouſe.

An Acte to preuent the ſpoyle of Corne and Graine, by vntimely Hawking; and for the *better preſeruation of Feaſants* and Partridges.

CHAP. XI.

WHereas in the firſt Seſsion of this preſent Parliament there was a good Lawe made, amongſt other things, for the preſeruation of the Game of Feaſantes and Partridges, which hath not yeelded that good ſucceſſe, as was by the ſame Law hoped for and intended, through diſorderly and vnſeaſonable Hawking, wherby great quantitie of Corne and Graine hath beene, and is not onely vncharitably ſpoyled and deſtroyed, but great numbers of Feaſants and Partridges thereby killed and ſpoyled before they be either fit to be Hawked at, or to be vſed for foode or dyet: For the preuenting of both which inconueniences and miſchiefes, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That all and euery perſon and perſons whatſoeuer, which at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament

Rament doeth, or shall Hawke at, destroy or kill any Feasant or Feasants, Partridge or Partridges, with any kinde of Hawke or Hawkes, Dogge or dogges, by colour of Hawking, betweene the first of July, and the last day of August; And the same offence or offences being proued by the confession of the partie, or by the testimony of two sufficient witnesses vpon oath, before two or more Justices of the peace of the sayd Countie, Citie or towne corporate, wherein the Offence shalbe committed, or the partie offending apprehended, shalbe by the sayd Justices of the peace for euery such Offence committed to the common Gaole of the sayd Countie, Citie or Towne corporate, where the Offence shall be committed, or the parties apprehended, there to remaine for one whole moneth without Bayle or mainprise, vnlesse that the sayd Offendor doe, or shall forthwith vpon the sayd conuiction pay, or cause to be payd to the Churchwardens of the sayd Parish, or vnto the Ouerseers of the poore, or some of them, where the sayd Offence shalbe committed, or the partie apprehended, to the vse of the poore of the same Parish, the summe of Fortie shillings for euery such Hawking at any Feasant or Partridge, and twentie shillings for euery Feasant or Partridge, which any and euery such person and persons so offending and conuicted (as aforesayd) by himselfe, his Hawke or Hawkes, Dogge or dogges, shall take, kill or destroy contrary to the true purport, intent, and meaning of this present Statute.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesayd, that if any person or persons shalbe at any time hereafter conuicted and punished by vertue of this Law, That then the partie so punished, shall not for the same offence be eftsoones called in question, and punished by vertue of any other Law touching or concerning the like Offences.

Prouided also, that no Offendors shalbe impeached or punished by vertue of this Act, vnlesse he or they be accused as delinquent before the sayd Justices of Peace within sixe Moneths next after the sayd Offence or Offences committed and done.

And whereas by a Prouiso in the sayd Statute conteined, it is prouided, that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for euery person and persons, which haue or shall haue free Warren, and to and for euery Lord of a Mannor, and to euery Free holder, which is or shall be seised in his owne right, or in the right of his wife, of Land or Tenements, or Hereditaments, to the cleare yearely value of Ten pounds or more by the yeere, ouer and aboue all charges and reprises, of some estate of Inheritance, or

of Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments in his owne right, or in the right of his wife, for terme of life or liues, of the yeerely value of thirtie pounds, ouer and aboue all charges and repriſes, or be, or which ſhalbe worth in goods or chattels two hundred pounds, by him or themſelues, or by his or their meniall Seruants (ſufficiently authoriſed from his or their Maſter for that purpoſe) to take Feaſants and Partridges (in the day time onely) with Nets, in and vpon his and their owne, or his and their Maſters Free warren, Manor and Freehold, or on any part of them, betwixt the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, and the Feaſt of the Birth of our Lord God yeerely, any thing in the ſayd Law to the contrary notwithſtanding: By colour of which libertie ſo giuen by the ſaid Prouiſo, it is found by experience, that the ſayd Games of Feaſants and Partridges haue beene, and ſtill are likely to bee much ſpoyled and deſtroyed by many meane Tenants and Free-holders, againſt the will of the Lords or Owners of Inheritance of the ſayd Lands and Tenements. Bee it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That the ſayd Prouiſo, and euery clauſe, article and thing therein conteined, ſhalbe from the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament vtterly repealed, fruſtrate, and made voyde, Any thing in the ſayd Prouiſo conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that it ſhall and may be lawfull for euery perſon or perſons, which haue or ſhall haue free warren, and to and for euery Lord of a Manor, and to and for euery Free-holder, which is, or ſhalbe ſeized in his owne right, or in the right of his wife, of Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, to the cleare yeerely value of fortie pounds or more by the yeere, ouer and aboue all charges and repriſes, of ſome eſtate of Inheritance, or of Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments in his owne right, or in the right of his wife, for terme of life or liues, of the yeerely value of foure-ſcore pounds ouer and aboue all charges and repriſes, or which ſhalbe worth in goods or chattels foure hundred pounds, by him or themſelues, or by his or their meniall and Houſhold ſeruants, (ſufficiently authoriſed from his or their Maſter for that purpoſe) to take Feaſants and Partridges (in the day time onely) in and vpon his and their owne, or his and their Maſters Free warren, Manor and Free-hold, as aforeſayd, or on any part of them, betwixt the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangell, and the Birth of our Lord God yeerely, any thing in the ſayd Law before mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And

And whereas the ſayd Games of Feaſants and Partridges, are exceſſiuely ſpoyled and deſtroyed by baſe perſons, of bad and meane condition, making a Trade and a liuing of the ſpoiling and deſtroying of the ſaid Games, who are not of ſufficiencie to pay any Penaltie, in any former Statute mentioned, nor to anſwere the coſtes and charges of any, that ſhould informe and proſecute againſt them, in any of his Maieſties Courts: By reaſon whereof, and for that the ſayd Offendors are hardly diſcouered, and ſeldome or neuer found offending, in the preſence of diuers witneſſes, ſo that it is very hard to conuict them, by the teſtimony of more witneſſes then one, by reaſon that they ſpoile and deſtroy the ſaid Games ſecretly, and for the moſt part in the night time, and doe carie ſuch Feaſants and Partridges, as they ſo deſtroy likewiſe by night, to Cities, and Market townes to be ſold: Be it therefore further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, That all and euery perſon and perſons, which from and after the firſt day of September next, ſhall take, kill, or deſtroy any Feaſant or Partridge, with Setting dogges and Nets, or otherwiſe with any manner of nets, ſnares or engines; And the ſame offence or offences, being prooued by the confeſſion of the partie, or by the teſtimony of one ſufficient witneſſe, vpon Oath, before two or more Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie, Citie or Towne corporate, wherein the Offence ſhall bee committed, or the partie offending apprehended, ſhall bee by the ſayd Iuſtices of Peace, for euery ſuch offence committed, to the common Gaole of the ſayd Countie, Citie or Towne corporate, where the Offence ſhall bee committed, or the partie apprehended, there to remaine for three moneths without Baile or mainepriſe, vnleſſe that the ſayd Offendor ſhall forthwith pay, or cauſe to be payd to the Church-wardens, or Ouerſeers of the poore of the ſayd Pariſh, where the ſayd Offence ſhall be committed, the ſumme of twenty Shillings, for euery Feaſant or Partridge, which any and euery ſuch perſon or perſons ſo offending, ſhall take, kill or deſtroy, as aforeſayd, contrary to the purport and true meaning of this Statute, and further to become bound by Recognizance, in the ſumme of twenty pounds to his Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, with Condition, that hee the ſayd partie ſo offending, ſhall not at any time thereafter, take, kil, or deſtroy any Feaſant, or Partridge, which ſayd Recognizance ſhall be taken, by any one, or more Iuſtices of Peace of the ſayd Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, where the ſayd Offence

ſhall bee committed, as aforeſayd, and ſhall bee returned to the then next quarter Seſſions, and there to remaine of Record, as other Recognizances, taken for the Peace.

And be it further enacted, That euery Conſtable, and Headborough, in euery County, Citie, Towne corporate, and other place where they ſhall bee ſworne Officers, ſhall and may by vertue of this preſent Act, (bringing with them to that purpoſe a lawfull Warrant vnder the hands of two Juſtices of Peace of the Countie, Citie, liberties, or Town corporate) haue full power and authoritie to enter into, and ſearch the houſe or houſes of any perſon or perſons (other then ſuch as by this preſent Act are allowed to take Feaſants, & Partridges, with nets, as aforeſaid) being ſuſpected to haue any Setting dogs or nets, for the taking of Feaſants, and Partridges, and whereſoeuer they ſhall finde any ſuch Setting dogge or netts, the ſame to take, carie away, and detaine, kill, deſtroy, and rut in pieces, as things prohibited by this Acte, and forfeited to ſuch of the ſayd Officers, as ſhall finde out, and take the ſame, as aforeſaid. This Law to continue vnto the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament, and no longer.

¶ An

¶ An Act to auoid the double paiment of Debts.

CHAP XII.

Hereas diuers men of Trades and Handicrafts men keeping Shop-bookes, doe demaund Debts of their Customers vpon their Shop-bookes long time after the same hath been due, And when as they haue supposed the particulars and certeintie of the wares deliuered to be forgotten, then either they themselues or their Seruants haue inserted into their said Shop-bookes, diuers other Wares supposed to be deliuered to the same parties, or to their vse, which in trueth neuer were deliuered, and this of purpose, to encrease by such vndue meanes the sayde Debt; And whereas diuers of the sayde Tradesmen and Handicrafts men, hauing receiued all the iust Debt due vpon their sayde Shop-bookes, doe oftentimes leaue the same Bookes vncrossed, or any way discharged, so as the Debtors, their Executors or Administrators, are often by suite of Lawe enforced to pay the same Debts againe to the partie that trusted the sayde Wares, or to his Executors or Administrators, vnlesse hee or they can produce sufficient proofe by writing or witnesses of the saide payment, that may counteruaile the credit of the sayde Shop-bookes, which fewe or none can doe in any long time after the said payment: Be it therfore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that no Tradesman or Handicrafts-man keeping a Shop-booke, as is aforesaid, his or their Executors or Administrators, shall after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel next comming, be allowed, admitted or receiued to giue his Shop-booke in euidence in any Action for

any Money due for Wares hereafter to bee deliuered, or for Worke hereafter to be done, aboue one yeere before the ſame Action brought, Except hee, or they, their Executors or Adminiſtrators, ſhall haue obtayned or gotten a Bill of Debt, or Obligation of the Debtor for the ſaid Debt, or ſhall haue brought or purſued againſt the ſaid Debtor, his Executors or Adminiſtrators ſome Action for the ſaid Debt, Wares, or Worke done within one yeere next after the ſame Wares deliuered, Money due for Wares deliuered, or worke done.

Prouided alwayes that this Act or any thing therin contained, ſhall not extend to any intercourſe of Traffique, Marchandizing, buying, ſelling, or other trading, or dealing for Wares deliuered, or to be deliuered, Money due, or worke done or to be done betweene Marchant and Marchant, Marchant and Tradeſman, or betweene Tradeſman and Tradeſman, for any thing directly falling within the circuit or compaſſe of their mutuall Trades and Marchandizes: But that for ſuch things onely, they, and euery of them ſhalbe in caſe as if this Act had neuer beene made, any thing herein conteined to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding. This Act to continue to the ende of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament and no longer.

¶ An

¶An Acte for the explanation of one Statute made in the ſecond Seſsion of this preſent Parliament, *Intituled, An Acte againſt* vnlawfull hunting and ſtealing of Deere, and Conies.

CHAP. XIII.

WHereas queſtion and doubt hath growen and riſen, vpon the expoſition of a Statute, made in the ſecond Seſſion of this preſent Parliament, Intituled, An Acte againſt vnlawfull hunting, and ſtealing of Deere and Conies, for that in the body of the ſaid Act, all vnlawfull hunting, driuing, or chaſing out, or taking, killing or ſlaying any Deere, or Coneys, within any the Parkes, places or grounds, in the ſayd Statute mentioned, againſt the will, minde, or pleaſure of the Owners, occupiers, or poſſeſſioners of the ſame, (aſwell by day as by night) is prohibited and made Penall in ſuch maner and forme, as in and by the ſayd Statute, it doeth and may more plainely appeare; And yet by a Prouiſo in the ſayd Statute conteined, it is enacted, that the ſayd Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, ſhould extend to any Offence or Offences, concerning the hunting, chaſing, or killing of Deere, or Conies, which ſhould be done or committed in the day time, but onely to ſuch Offences, as ſhould be then after done or committed in the night time onely, Any thing in the ſayd Acte contained to the contrary, notwithſtanding.

For the explanation of which doubt and queſtion, and for that it is found by experience, that Malefactors of that kinde,

haue beene much encouraged to chaſe, hunt, kill and deſtroy Deere in the day time, by colour of the ſayd Prouiſo, whereby many Deere, aſwell in the Parkes of our Soueraigne Lord the King, as of many his Highneſſe louing Subiects haue beene and are ſtill like to be, vnlawfully and riotouſly chaſed, hunted and deſtroyed by many idle, looſe and diſorderly perſons: Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That from and after the Feaſt of Saint James the Apoſtle next enſuing, ſo much of the ſayd Prouiſo in the ſayd Statute conteined, as concerneth the hunting, chaſing out, or killing of Deere onely, ſhall bee repealed, fruſtrated and made voyd, any thing in the ſayd Prouiſo of the ſayd Acte conteined, to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And whereas it was by the ſayd former Statute, amongſt other things enacted, that if any perſon or perſons, did or ſhould wrongfully or vnlawfully hunt, chaſe, or driue out, or take, kill or ſlay any Deere within any Parke, or other place in the ſayd Statute mentioned, againſt the will, minde or pleaſure of the Owners, occupiers or poſſeſſioners of the ſame, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, ſhould ſatiſfie and pay vnto the partie grieued, his treble dammages, in ſuch maner and forme, as in the ſayd Statute is mentioned; By reaſon of the vncertaintie whereof, few or no Offendors haue beene diſcouraged in their ſayd huntings, driuings, chaſings out, taking, killing or ſlaying of Deere.

For remedie whereof, Bee it further by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament enacted, That if any perſon or perſons, from and after the Feaſt of Saint James the Apoſtle, next comming after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall willingly commit any the Offences in the ſayd Statute mentioned, concerning the vnlawfull chaſing out, hunting, driuing, taking, killing or ſlaying of Deere in any Parke, or incloſed ground, which now is or hereafter ſhall be made and vſed for Deere, againſt the will, minde or pleaſure of the Owners, occupiers, poſſeſſioners or keepers of the ſame; That then all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſo offending, ſhall for euery ſuch Offence, pay and ſatiſfie to the partie grieued, the ſumme of ten Pounds of currant money of England, or elſe treble dammages and coſts, at the election of the partie grieued: The ſame to be recouered in ſuch maner and forme, as in and by the ſayd Statute, is limited and appointed for the recouerie,

recouerie, taxing or assessing of the sayd treble dammages; Any thing in the sayd Statute, or in this present Act conteined, to the contrary notwithstanding. This Law to continue vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

¶ An Acte for the reuiuing of part of a former Acte made in the fourth yeere of King *Edward* the fourth, that no Stranger or Alien should buy any English Hornes vnwrought, And that the Wardens of the Horners of the Citie of London for the time being, should haue power to search all maner of Wares appertaining to their Mysterie, in London, and foure and twentie miles on euery side of it.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN all humble manner shewen and beseechen your most Excellent Maiestie, the Wardens and men of occupation of Horners of the Citie of London, That whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the fourth yeere of the Reigne of King Edward the fourth, grieuous complaint was made by men of the Occupation of Horners, being infranchised in the Citie of London, how that the people of strange Lands hath come into this Land, and into diuers parts thereof, and hath bought by the handes of their

their Hoſtes and Guides, the great and chiefe ſtuffe of Engliſh Hoznes vnwzought, of Tanners and Butchers, and carry the ſame ouer the Sea, and there employ the ſame in diuers wozkes, to the great dammage of this Land, and to the finall preiudice of a great number of men, being of the occupation of Hozners: It pleaſed the Kings Maieſtie, by the aduiſe & aſſent of the Lozds Spirituall and Temporall in that Parliament aſſembled, and at the requeſt of the Commons of the ſame, and by the Authozitie of the ſame Parliament, to ozdaine, eſtabliſh and enact, that from the Feaſt of Eaſter, which then ſhould be in the yeere of our Lozd God, one thouſand foure hundzed ſix-tie fiue, That no ſtranger noz Alien, by himſelfe oz by any o-ther, ſhould buy any Engliſh Hozne vnwzought, of any Tan-ners, Butchers, oz of any other perſons, gathered oz growing within the ſaid Citie, and foure and twentie miles on euery ſide of the ſayde Citie next adioyning: And that no Engliſh-man noz other perſon, ſhould ſell any Engliſh Hozne vn-wzought to any Strangers, oz cauſe them to be ſent ouer the Sea, ſo that the ſayd Hozners would buy the ſayd Hozne at like pzice, as they were at the time of the making of the ſayde Acte, vpon paine of forfeiture of all ſuch Hozne ſo bought, ſolde, oz ſent: And that the Wardens of the ſayd Myſterie for the time being, by the ſayd authozitie, ſhould haue full power to ſearch all manner of Ware pertaining to their Myſterie, wzought oz to be wzought, in all places within the ſayd Citie of London, and foure and twentie miles on euery ſide next ad-ioyning to the ſame City, and within the Faires of Sturbzidge and Ely, in whoſe hands they might be found: And if they by their ſearch finde any ſuch Ware oz Stuffe in any place within the ſayde Citie of London, and foure and twentie myles next adioyning to the ſame Citie, oz within the Faires of Stur-bzidge and Ely, in whoſe hands ſoeuer they be to ſell, that was defectiue and inſufficient, it ſhould be lawfull to them to take the ſame Ware and Stuffe, and bzing it before the Mayoz of the ſayd Citie of London, the Mayoz oz Bayliffes of the afoze-ſayd Faires for the time being, and the ſame there being pzoo-ued defectiue, to be forfeit, the one halfe thereof to the Soue-raigne Lozd the King, and the other halfe to the ſaid Wardens, to be ozdered at their pleaſure. In which ſayd Acte it is pzo-uided, that after that men of the ſayd occupation within this Land, haue taken out and choſen ſuch and as many Hozne as ſhould be needfull to their Occupation, That then it ſhould

be

be lawfull to them all and euery of them, and other persons of this Realme of England, to sell and deliuer all the Hornes refused, which be not able to bee occupyed in their Mysterie, to any Stranger or other person, to send or carrie beyond the Sea, or elsewhere, as should please them: The which Acte, in the Parliament holden at Westminster in the first yeere of your Highnesse Reigne, was wholly repealed and made voyde.

Forasmuch as since the repealing of the said Act, Strangers and Aliens by the hands of diuers of their Factors, Seruants, and Dealers for them haue and doe (as before the making of the said Statute of Edward the Fourth they did, that is) dayly buy vp, and procure vnto them selues the great, and chiefe Stuffe of English Hornes vnwrought of Tanners, and Butchers and otherwise, and doe dayly conuey, and cary them beyond the Seas, and there make them into diuers workes, whereby many Houholders of your Maiesties Subiects, that liued, and maynteined their families, and payed Subsidies, and other duties to your Highnesse, by the benefit of their labour in working the said Hornes, hauing no other trade, or meanes by labour to maintaine, and keepe themselues their wiues and Children, the Companie being greatly increased, and the Stuffe altogether in a maner transported, occasioneth such a decrease of the Ware, as hereby the Companie is growne so poore & decayed, as in short time, if remedie be not prouided, they and theirs shalbe vtterly vndone; And also by the repealing of the said Act, the Wardens of the said Horners of the said Citie of London are disabled to search the Wares belonging to their said Craft aswell within the said Citie, as in other places in the said Act mentioned, And haue lost their gouernment in their Company, Therefore pleaseth it your Highnesse, that it may be enacted by your most Excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, That the said Act, and euery part, and point thereof (Except power of search within the Fayres of Sturbridge and Ely, and except the limitation of such prices for Hornes as they were to be had for, at the making of the said Acte) shalbe reuiued, and be of like force, power and vertue from henceforth, as if the same had not beene repealed.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall sell any English Hornes vnwrought to any Stranger, or send any English Hornes vn-

wrought

wrought ouer the Sea, contrary to the true meaning of the ſayde Acte, vpon paine of forfeiture of double the value of the Hornes ſo by him or them ſolde or ſent, The ſame forfeiture to be recouered by him or them that will ſue for the ſame by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint or Information, in any of the Kings Maieſties Courts of Record. The one moyetie thereof to be to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, And the other moyetie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame: In which ſute no Protection, Priuiledge, or Wager of Law to be admitted for the Defendant.

¶ An Act concerning ſome manner of Aſsignements of Debts to his Maieſtie.

CHAP. XV.

WHereas it is conceiued, that ſome maner of Aſſignements of Debts, if they ſhould be made to his Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, the ſame would be inconuenient: His Maieſtie therefore is well pleaſed, that it be enacted, And be it enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That no Debt ſhall at any time after the firſt day of July, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, One thouſand, Fiue hundred and tenne, bee aſſigned to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires or Succeſſors, by or from any Debtor or Accomptant to his Maiеſty, his Heires or Succeſſors, other then ſuch Debts as did before grow due originally to the Kings Debtor or Accomptant bona fide. And that all Graunts and Aſſignements of Debts to the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires or Succeſſors, which from and after the ſaid firſt day of July ſhall bee had or made contrary to the true intent of this Act, ſhalbe voide and of no force: Any Law, Cuſtome, Priuiledge or thing to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for the encouraging of many poore people in Cumberland and Westmerland, and in the Townes *and Parishes of Carptmeale, Haukeshead and Broughton, in the Countie of Lancaster, to continue their trade of making Cogware, Kendals, Carptmeales, and course Cottons.*

CHAP. XVI.

WHereas by a Statute made in the Ninth yeere of the late King Henry the Fourth it was enacted, That no cloth called Kendals (whereof the Wollen passed not Sixe shillings and eight pence) should be sealed with the Kings Seale, nor Aulnage great nor litle to be payd for the same; And that the Owners might freely sell the sayd Clothes not sealed, without forfeiting any thing to the King for the same, notwithstanding any Statute or Ordinance made to the contrary: Sithence the making of which Statute, the sayd Kendals and other course things of like nature, and made of the like course Wooll, and differing in name onely, called Cogware, course Cottons, and Carptmeales, haue been made in such sort, as the parties which made the same were able, & as best might please the buyer, without being limited to any certaine weight, or to any assize of length or breadth, and were neuer searched nor sealed with any Seale, nor subiect to any penaltie for the not sealing thereof with any Seale, nor any Subsidie nor Aulnage

nage payed for the ſame, vntill of late that certaine euill diſpoſed perſons contrary to the true meaning of the ſaid Law, haue by coulour of a late Statute made in the nine and thirtieth yeere of the Reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Act againſt the deceiptfull ſtretching and taintering of Northerne cloth, endeuoured to make the ſayd Cogware, Kendals, Carptmeales, and courſe Cottons ſubiect to ſearch, and haue demanded for the ſame diuers ſeuerall ſummes of money for the Seale of the Collector of the Subſidie and Aulnage, to the great vexation and trouble of the ſayd poore people.

Bee it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie, with the conſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, That from henceforth all Cogware, Kendals, courſe Cottons, and Carptmeales, which are, or hereafter ſhalbe made within the ſayd Counties of Cumberland and Weſtmerland, or within the ſayd Townes and Pariſhes of Carptmeale, Hawkeſhead, and Broughton, in the ſayd Countie of Lancaſter, whereof the doſſen ſhall not exceede the rate and price of thirteene ſhillings and foure pence, ſhalbe made in ſuch ſort, as may beſt pleaſe the buyer; And ſhall not bee ſearched nor ſealed with any of the Kings Seales, nor with any other Seale, nor any Subſidie or Aulnage great or litle paid for the ſame: But that the Owners of ſuch Cogwares, Kendals, courſe Cottons, and Carptmeales may freely ſell the ſame not ſealed, as they haue beene accuſtomed, without forfeiting any thing to the King for the ſame, Any Lawe or Statute, or any Branch or Clauſe of any Law or Statute heretofore made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

¶ An

¶ An Act against burning of Ling and Heath, and other Moor-burning in the Counties of Yorke, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland, Lancaster, Darbie, Nottingham and Leicester, at vnseasonable times of the yeere.

CHAP. XVII.

Hereas many inconueniences are obserued to happen in diuers Counties of this Realme, by Wooze-burnings, & by rayſing of fires in Wooziſhgrounds and Mountanous Countries, foz burning of Ling, Heath, Hather, Furres, Gozſſe, Turffe, Fearne, Whinnes, Broome, and the like in the ſpring time, and Sommer time: Fozaſmuch as therby happeneth yeerly a great deſtruction of the brood of wyldfoule, and Wooze-game, and by the multitude of groſſe vapours, and Cloudes ariſing from thoſe great Fires, the Ayze is ſo diſtempered, and ſuch vnſeaſonable, and vnnaturall Stozmes are ingendzed, as that the Cozne, and the fruits of the Earth, are thereby in diuers places blaſted, and greatly hindzed in their due courſe of ripening and reaping: As alſo foz that ſometimes it hath happened, that by the violence of thoſe Fires driuen with the Wind, great feilds of Cozne growing haue beene conſumed, and meadowes ſpoyled, to the great Hurt and Dammage of his Maieſties Subiects: Which Wooze-burnings neuertheleſſe may be vſed, and practized at ſome other conuenient times, without ſuch eminent danger, oz preiudice. Be it therefoze enacted by our

Soueraigne Lord the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and of the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That from and after the laſt day of July, next inſuing the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, it ſhall not be lawfull for any perſon or perſons whatſoeuer, in the Moneths of Aprill, May, June, July, Auguſt, and September, nor in any of them to rayſe, kindle or begin, or to cauſe, or practiſe to be rayſed, kindled, or begun any Fires, or Wooze-burnings in the ſayd Counties of Yorke, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, Lancaſter, Darby, Nottingham and Leiceſter, or in any of them, for burning of Ling, Heath, Hather, Furres, Gorſe, Turffes, Fearne, Whins, Broome, or the like, neither to aſſiſt, further, nouriſh, nor continue the ſame. And that all and euery perſon and perſons, which from and after the ſaid laſt day of July, ſhall offend contrary to the true intent, and meaning of this Statute, The ſame Offence being proued by confeſſion of the partie, or by the teſtimony of two ſufficient Witneſſes vpon Oth before one, or more Juſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie, City, or Town Corporate where the Offence ſhalbe committed, or the perſon or perſons offending apprehended, ſhalbe by the ſaid Juſtice or Juſtices of the Peace, for euery ſuch Offence committed to the Common Gaole of the Countie, Citie or Towne Corporate where the Offence ſhalbe committed, or the perſon or perſons offending apprehended, there to remayne for the ſpace of one Moneth without bayle or mainprize.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery perſon and perſons, which ſhalbe ſo conuicted, and impriſoned as aforeſaid, ſhall not bee inlarged from their ſaid impriſonment, but ſhall there remaine after the ſaid Moneth erpired without bayle or mainprize, vntill ſuch time as euery ſuch Offendor reſpectiuely ſhall pay, or cauſe to be payd to the Church-wardens, or vnto the Ouerſeers of the poore of the Pariſh, or place where the ſame Offence ſhalbe committed, or the Offendor or Offendors apprehended, or vnto ſome of them to the vſe of the poore of the ſaid Pariſh or Place, where the ſame Offence ſhalbe committed, the ſumme of twentie Shillings for euery ſuch Offence committed or done contrary to this Act. This Act to continue vntill the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An Acte for the taking, landing and carying of Sea-ſand, for the bettering of grounds, and for the *increaſe of Corne and Tillage, within the Counties of Deuon and Cornewall.*

CHAP. XVIII.

WHereas the Sea-ſand by long trial and experience, hath beene found to be very profitable for the bettering of Land, & eſpecially for the increaſe of Corne and Tillage, within the Counties of Deuon and Cornwall, where the moſt part of the Inhabitants haue not commonly vſed any other Worth, for the bettering of their arable grounds and paſtures: Notwithſtanding, diuers hauing Lands adioyning to the Sea coaſts there, haue of late interrupted the Bargemen, and ſuch others as haue vſed at their free wils and pleaſures, to fetch the ſayd Sea-ſand, to take the ſame vnder the full Sea-marke, as they haue heretofore vſed to doe; vnleſſe they make Compoſition with them at ſuch rates, as they themſelues ſet downe, though they haue very ſmall, or no dammage or loſſe thereby, to the great decay and hinderance of Husbandry and Tillage, within the ſaid Counties: Be it therefore enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſty, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, & by the Authoritie of the ſame, that it ſhall and may be lawfull, to and for all perſons whatſoeuer, reſiant and dwelling within the ſayde Counties of

Deuon and Cornwal, to fetch and take Sea-land at all places, vnder the full Sea-marke, where the same is or shall be cast by the Sea, for the better tilling of their Land, and for the increase of Corne and Tillage, at their wils and pleasures.

And that it shall, and may bee also lawfull, to and for all Bargemen and Boatemen, and all other carriers of Sea-land of the sayd Counties, that shall fetch or take Sand as aforesaid, to land and cast out of their Boats and Barges, such Sand, as they shall so fetch or take at such places, as Sand hath at any time within the space of fiftie yeeres last past, bene vsed by such Bargemen and Boatmen, to bee landed and cast; And also to fetch and carie the same, by and through such wayes, as now bee, and by the space of twentie yeeres last past, haue bene vsed for the carying and fetching thereof; Paying for the taking, casting out, and landing of euery Barge-loade, Boat-load, or sacke of the sayd Sand, vpon the grounds of any man, such Duetie, as heretofore within the sayd time of fifty yeeres, haue bene vsed and accustomed to bee payd for the same, and for passage by and through the sayd wayes, such Duties as haue vsually bene payd by the sayd space of twenty yeeres, and in such maner and forme, as the same within the sayd seuerall times, haue respectiuely bene vsed and accustomed to be payd. And in such places where certaine vsuall Duetie haue not bene payed, but vncertaine Compositions haue from time to time bene made by agreement with the Owners of the Soyle there, to yeeld such reasonable Compositions, as by agreement with the sayd Owners, shall from time to time be made.

This Acte to continue vntill the end of the first Session of the next Parliament.

¶ An

¶ An Acte for the continuance and reparation of a new built Weare vpon the Riuer of Exe, neere *vnto the Citie of Exeter.*

(***)

CHAP. XIX.

N moſt humble wiſe ſhewen to your moſt excellent Maieſtie, your true and faithfull Subiects, the Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie of your Citie of Exeter, That whereas the ſaid Maior, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie were ſeized in their demeſne as of Fee, of and in one ancient Weare made of Timber and of Wood, called or commonly knowen by the name of Calybere Weare, ſtanding vpon the Riuer of Exe, and neere to the ſayd Citie: which Weare conueyed ſufficient water from the ſayd Riuer, aſwell to all or moſt of the Grieſt-Milles and Fulling-Milles belonging to the ſayd Citie, as alſo vnto all the Dyers, and vnto many Bakers, Brewers, Fullers, Tuckers, Sheermen, and other Artificers dwelling neere vnto or vpon ſuch ſtreames of water, as were by meanes of the ſaid Weare conducted and brought vnto them: By reaſon whereof, the Inhabitants of your Highneſſe ſayd Citie were very much relieued by the grinding of their Corne at the ſayd Milles, and furthered exceedingly in their Artes or Trades of Dying, Baking, Brewing, Fulling, Tucking, and ſuch like. But the ſaid Weare (about the Feaſt of the Birth of our Lord God laſt was two yeeres) with an vnuſuall and extraordinary great Froſt was foundred or decayed in the foundation, and afterwards vi-

olently torne, rent, broken into pieces, and caryed quite away, to the great hinderance of many hundreds of Artificers poore people, whose whole eſtate and maintenance depended vpon the continuall vſe of the ſame ſtreames of water, and to the exceeding trouble and hinderance of the eſtate of all your Maieſties ſaid Citie, by reaſon that the Inhabitants thereof were inforced not onely to grinde all their Corne, but alſo to Tucke and Full all their Cloth for the ſpace of foure Moneths at the leaſt at other Milles in the Countrey farre from the ſayd Citie. For remedie whereof, the ſayd Maior, Bayliffes and Comminalty were reſolued to erect and build againe a New Weare in the ſame place, but could not poſſibly effect the ſame, for that the ſayd Riuer (hauing wholly paſſed with much violence through the ſayd breach) had made ſuch a depth of water there, that a ſound and perfect Foundation for a Weare could not poſſibly be layd. Whereupon the ſayd Maior, Bayliffes and Comminalty (ſpeedily to preuent the ruine and decay of the Inhabitants of your Maieſties ſayd Citie) were inforced to make a new Weare of Stone ouerthwart the ſayd Riuer, and about the ſpace of foure hundred foote aboue the place where the ſayde former Weare did ſtand, and alſo to cut a new Milleate or Trench for the conueyance of the ſayd water to the ſayd Milles, through a maine and ſtrong roche: For the making of which ſayd Weare and Milleate, the ſayd Maior, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie were to their great charge inforced to beſtow, and expend the ſumme of two thouſand Markes and more. In doing whereof, the ſayd Maior, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie were very prouident and carefull by all poſſible meanes and deuiſes to preuent all hurt and dammage, which might thereby inſue to any. Neuertheleſſe, foraſmuch as ſince the erecting, building, and making of the ſayd Weare and new Milleate, certaine perſons (being Land-Lords, Owners, Farmors, or Tenants of certaine Lands, ſome adioyning vnto, and ſome not farre diſtant from the ſayd Weare and Milleate) doe pretend that by erecting of the ſayd new Weare their grounds are ſometimes (more then heretofore) ouerflowen, when by reaſon of much raine the ſaid Riuer of Exe doeth exceede his ordinary greatneſſe, and doe therefore threaten to ſue and implead the ſayd Maior, Bayliffs and Comminaltie in the Law, for erecting and making of the ſayd new Weare where it now ſtandeth, and of the ſayd new Milleate, Or otherwiſe to breake it open at thoſe places, whereunto the ſayd new Weare is annexed, and where the ſayd new

Milleate

Milleate runneth, which if they should indeede doe, then the whole estate of the sayd Citie should bee thereby much decayed, and many now liuing and maynteining themselues and their families by the sayd Artes and Trades, should be brought to extreame pouertie. And although as yet there be not, nor in apparance is likely to be in future times, any great dammage or losse vnto any of the sayd Land-lords, Owners, Farmors, or Tenants more then in time past was by the sayd former Weare: Yet because the continuance and maintenance of the sayd new Weare and Milleate is of so great moment to the welfare of the sayd Citie, as without which the same cannot well subsist: And that it standeth with the rule of Equitie and Justice, that those which receiue so great benefite by the same, should yeeld competent & sufficient recompense to any person whomsoeuer, receiuing or sustaining any losse or detriment thereby, be the same neuer so small, whereunto the sayd Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminalty, do right humbly, and with all willingnesse submit themselues: May it therefore please your most excellent Maiesty, of your most noble and abundant Grace, by and with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie thereof, that it may be enacted, And be it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Weare and new Milleate, and euery part of the same, shall (alwayes from henceforth) stand, bee and remaine where now they are, without any remooving, let or disturbance, or any Suit or Action to be brought by any person or persons whatsoeuer. And that it shall and may bee lawfull to and for the sayd Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminalty, and their successors, from time to time, and at all times for euer hereafter, to haue free entrie and passage, to and from the sayd new Weare and Milleate, by, in, and through all places conuenient, for and with their Seruants, Workemen, Horses, Carts, cariages, and other necessaries, for the repairing, preseruing, and amending the same.

And for satisfaction and recompence to be giuen to such persons, which now are, or hereafter shall or may be damnified by the erecting of the said new Weare, or by occasion of the reparation therof, or by making the said Milleate more, then in former times they haue bene by the sayd ancient Weare: Bee it further enacted, That (in default of agreement and Composition betweene the sayd Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie, and the partie or parties, pretending to be so damnified thereby,

vpon

vpon complaint of any ſuch partie or parties, vnto the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, for the Countie of Deuon for the time being, in that behalfe made: the ſayd Juſtices, or ſuch ſubſtantiall and indifferent perſons, as by them in their diſcretions (calling the ſayd parties before them, and hearing their Exceptions to the perſons to be ſo nominated) ſhall be deputed and aſſigned, may either in the ſayd Countie & Citie of Exeter, or in the Countie of Deuon, by Oath examine all and euery ſuch witneſſe and witneſſes, as either on the part and behalfe of ſuch Landlord, Owner, Farmour or Tenant, or on the part and behalfe of the ſayd Mayor, Bayliffes and Comminaltie, ſhall be produced before them, for the proofe of any ſuch loſſe, hinderance or dammage, or for the diſproofe thereof: And thereupon (from time to time) ſhall or may order and award, to the partie or parties ſo grieued, (if any ſuch ſhall bee) either by the yeere or otherwiſe, ſuch ſufficient recompence, with neceſſary and reaſonable coſtes in that behalfe ſuſtained, to bee by the ſayd Mayor, Bailiffes, and Comminaltie, and their ſucceſſours payd to him or them in money, as in their wiſedomes and diſcretions, ſhall be thought fitt and conuenient.

And likewiſe that by the ſayd Authoritie it may bee further enacted, And be it enacted, that for the ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo to be awarded to be payd, it may bee lawfull, to and for the ſayd partie or parties ſo grieued, (vpon refuſall of payment) to diſtraine in any of the Lands and Tenements, belonging to the ſayd Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie; Or to ſue the ſayd Mayor, Bayliffes, and Comminaltie, and their ſucceſſors for the ſame, by any Action or Actions of Debt, in any of the Courts of Records of your Highneſſe, your Heires or Succeſſors: In which no Eſſoyne ſhall be admitted and allowed.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, That if the ſayd old Weare haue of late within the ſpace of fiue yeeres laſt paſt, bene raiſed higher then the ſame was in ancient times, by meanes of which heightening or raiſing, the ſayd grounds of ſuch Landlords, Owners, Farmours or Tenants haue beene within the ſayd ſpace of fiue yeeres laſt paſt, more ouerflowen, then vſually before ſuch raiſing or heightening, if any ſuch were, they were wont to be; That then the ſayd Juſtices of Aſſiſe, or ſuch as ſhall bee by them ſo appointed, ſhall by examination of witneſſes by Oath, as is aforeſayd, further enquire, what dammage or loſſe did

grow

grow by such raising or heightening of the said old Weare, vnto the said Landlords, Owners, Farmers or Tenants, more then they sustained by the said old Weare, before such raising thereof; And whether any the like dammage doe still continue, by the said new erected Weare. And if it shall appeare or be so proued to them, then they shall further giue and allow such recompense, for such losse and dammage so continuing by reason of the said new Weare, and in such sort, as is by this Act formerly expressed.

¶ An Acte for the speedie recouerie of many thousand acres of Marsh Grounds, and other Grounds within the Counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, lately surrounded by the rage of the Sea, in diuers parts of the said Counties; And for the preuention of the danger of the like Surrounding hereafter.

CHAP. XX.

WHereas the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, aswell by his Kingly Office, as of his gracious disposition, hath charge and continual care of the good Estate of this his Highnesse Realme of England, and the preseruation of the same, and euery part thereof, against all dammage & deuastation: And whereas there is a part of the Seashore lying betweene the Townes of great Yarmouth and Happisburgh in the said Countie of Norffolke, the Cliffes and higher grounds whereof lying betweene the Sea and the

the Inlands thereabout, haue laine so low and flat, and are of earth and sand, so easily washed and worne away, as they haue not beene sufficient to defend and keepe out the Sea, but that sometimes it hath broken in, and hath also much worne away the same Cliffes and higher grounds: And now of late such haue beene the extraordinarie force and rage of the Sea vpon that part of the said Coast of Norffolke, that no vsuall diligence or meanes haue beene sufficient to withstand the violence thereof; but within fiue moneths now last past, it hath broken downe and washed away the cliffes and higher grounds there, such as they were, and layd them flat and leuill with the sayde Inlands, and made breaches so wide, that the Sea hath broken in at euery Tyde, and with euery Sea-winde, into the very heart and body aswell of the sayd Countie of Norffolke, as into some parts of the sayd Countie of Suffolke adioyning, which lie subiect to the sayde ouerflowes, and hath decayed, surrounded, and drowned by much hard grounds, besides the greatest part of the Marshes and Lowe grounds within the Townes and Parishes hereafter mentioned (the same containing many thousand acres) vpon which a great part of the wealth of the sayd Counties doeth depend, being grounds of themselues very rich, and without which the vplands, specially of the Countie of Norffolke, being of themselues for the most part very drie and barren, cannot so well be husbanded or employed: And by meanes also of the sayd ouerflowes of the Salt water, the fishings of the Riuers, Creekes, and other places there adioyning (whereof there was great plentie, and whereby many poore men were maintained, and the Markets serued with fresh fish) are greatly decayed: which sayd breaches, as they are happened very suddenly, and will require a present and great charge to repayre and make them sensable against the Sea: So is it to be feared, that in time to come, further mischiefe may follow by other breaches, or inlarging of those presently made, within the Limits aforesaid, if nature remedie be not prouided, and God of his mercy stoppe not the same: which charge is already so great, as the parties interessed in the sayd Lands and Grounds, already drowned and surrounded, are not able to sustaine the burthen thereof.

And whereas all or some part of the Marshes, Lowe and flat Grounds of the Townes and Parishes hereafter named, and some part of the Arable, Pasture, and vpland of the same are already by new breaches and washing and breaking down

of

of the Cliffes and higher Grounds, lying betweene the Sea and the Inlands, within the Limits aforesaid, greatly annoyed, and generally endangered, or like to be endangered, That is to say, the Townes and Parishes of Wartonesham, Palling, Eccles, Hempsteed, Inghã, Hickling, Horsley, Potter, Higham, Catfield, Ludham, Winterton, East Sommerton, West Sommerton, Martham, Ballwicke, Repps, Thurne, Oby, Clippisbey, Bilockby-Wood, Ballwickhorning, Ranworth, Southwalsham, Upton, Fishley, Acle, Castor S. Edmonds, Castor Maltbey, Rimham, Herringby Borough, Stokesby Burton, Horstead, Worsham, Sallowes, Hoston, Below, Coltsell, Hobbins, Lammas, Netishead, Barton, Sutton, Stalham, Tunstell, Haluergate, Wickhampton, Thorpe, Redham, Limpenhow, Cantley, Hallingham, Buckenham-Ferrie, Strumsell, Brundell, Postwicke, Thorpe iuxta Norwich, Thurlton, Norton, Hardley, Langley, Carleton, Clarton, Rockeland, Surlingham, Bramerton, Wicklingham, Trowse, Carrow, Haddestow, Whiteacre-Borough, Whiteacre-Abbey, Gellingham, in the sayd Countie of Norffolke: And Gorleston, Gapton, Bradwell, Borough-Castle, Berkilesse, Batham, Worlingham, Belton, Fretton, Saint Toolyes alias Saint Olaues, Heringfleet, Somerley-towne, Shepton, Owlton, Kirkley, and Barkley in the sayd Countie of Suffolke. For remedie therefore of so great and generall calamitie, May it please his most Excellent Maiestie, at the most humble petition of a great number of the Inhabitants of the sayd Counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, that it may be enacted, And be it enacted by the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, by the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, That the Lord Chancellor of England, or Lord Keeper of the Great Seale of England, for the time being, shall from time to time vpon sute made vnto him in that behalfe, award Commissions vnder the great Seale of England, to the Lord Bishop of the Diocesse of Norwich for the time being, and to any eleuen or more Iustices of the Peace of the said Countie of Norffolke, and fiue or more Iustices of the Peace of the sayd Countie of Suffolke, as to him shall seeme good. And if there shall then be no Bishop of the sayd Diocesse, then to such other, as aforesayd, onely after such tenor and effect as hereafter followeth, that is to say:

Rex, &c. Reuerendo in Christo Patri, A. Episcopo Norwic. necnon

necnon A. B. C. D. ſalutem. SCIATIS, quod aſsignauimus vos & quoſlibet, ſex, ſiue plures veſtrum, ad omnia & ſingula ſuperuidenda, perluſtranda, mandanda, facienda, performanda, exequenda, & peragenda, in quodam Actu, in Parliamento Domini IACOBI, Dei gratia Regis Angliæ, &c. nono die Februarij, Anno Regni ſui Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ ſeptimo, & Scotiæ quadrageſimo tertio, per diuerſas prorogationes, apud Weſtmonaſterium tento, edito, intitulato, **An Acte for the ſpeedie recouerie of many thouſand Acres of Marth Grounds, and other Grounds within the Counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, lately ſurrounded by the Sea in diuers parts of the ſaide Counties, and for the preuention of the danger of like Surrounding hereafter**, ſpecificata, ſecundum tenorem, vim, formam, effectum, & veram intentionem eiuſdem Actus: In cuius rei teſtimonium, &c. Teſte, &c.

And be it enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That the ſame Commiſſioners to whom ſuch Commiſſion ſhalbe directed, or any ſixe or more of them, by vertue of the ſame Commiſſion, and of this preſent Act, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to view, ſee, and ſuruey the ſayde Lands and grounds ſo ſurrounded, decayed and ouerflowne, within the aforeſaid Townes and Pariſhes in the ſayd Counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, or either of them, and the places and breaches betweene the ſayd Townes of great Yarmouth and Yapplithorow aforeſaid, where the ſayde ouerflowings, breaches, or decayes are now happened, or ſhall or may hereafter happen, As alſo all other places of danger within the Limits aforeſaid, where the like breaches and decayes hereafter ſhall or may happen, And to inquire by the oathes of good and lawfull men of the ſayde Countie or Counties, aſwell within Liberties as without, and by their owne view and iudgement, and by all other good wayes and meanes, whereby the trueth may be diſcerned or knowen, if any certaine perſon or perſons ought to ſuſtaine or repaire the ſame, and by whoſe default, or by what meanes the ſaide breaches, decayes and ouerflowings of the Sea haue happened, And who hath or holdeth any Lands, Meadowes, Marſhes or low Grounds, common of paſture, profit of Fiſhing, or any other benefit or commoditie in the Townes and Pariſhes aforeſayd, wherein he or they by the ſaid Breaches, decayes and ouerflowings already made, or by any other Breaches, decayes or ouerflowings hereafter to be made by any maner of meanes hath already receiued, or may or are like at any time hereafter to receiue any loſſe, preiudice, hurt or

dammage,

dammage. And all those persons and every of them, and the sayd Lands, Meadowes, Marshes, low Grounds, or other the premisses lying within any the Parishes or Townes aforesayd, subiect to ouerflowings, danger or decay, as aforesaid, to Tare, Rate, Assesse and charge with such Summe and Summes of money as well for the present repayre of the sayd Breaches and decayes already made, and hereafter to be made, as for the recouery, defending, and draynyng of the Lands, Grounds, and Leuels by the same now or hereafter Drowned, Decayed, surrounded, or annoyed, or in danger to be drowned, decayed, surrounded or annoyed: As also for the making and erecting, keeping and mainteining of Peres, Wals, Iettes, piles, strengths, fortifications, defences, and other things whatsoeuer, to withstand and breake the rage and violent beating of the Sea, thereby to preuent the like Breaches, Decayes and Ouerflowings hereafter, or for all or any of the sayd purposes, in such sort, as to them, or any fiue or more of them in their discretions shall bee thought fit and necessary, hauing respect in proportioning of the Taxing or Assessing as aforesayd, aswell to the then present losse and danger, as to the future losse and danger, that the same person or persons, ground or grounds, and other the premisses did, shall, and may sustaine and beare by reason of the said breaches, decayes and ouerflowings, And that the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, shall and may make and appoynt diligent and faithful Surueyors, Collectors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, and such other Ministers and Officers, as they shall thinke fit, to survey the said workes, and to leuie, receiue, and lay out the money to bee leuied and expended in and about the same, and to doe and execute whatsoeuer shalbe needefull and expedient to be done therein, according to the direction and Orders to bee from time to time prescribed by the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them as aforesayd. And also within the sayd Counties of Norfolke and Suffolke, or either of them, (except in that part of the sayd Countie of Norfolke, commonly called Marshland, and the Hundred of Freebridge in Marshland) to take Workemen, Labourers, Carts and carriages, Timber, Wood, and all other stuffe and necessaries, for the effecting and performance of the sayd workes, for reasonable wages and prices to be set by the said Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, according to their good discretions.

Prouided alwayes, that they shall not take any Timber or

Wood of any trees, growing or being in or about any Orchard or Garden, or within two furlong of the Scite of any manſion or dwelling houſe, whereunto it belongs.

And alſo that it ſhall and may be lawfull to the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, by warrant vnder their or any fiue or more of their hands and Seales, to commit to the common Gaole of the ſaid County reſpectiuely, all ſuch Workemen and Labourers, and Owners or poſſeſſors of Carts, Horſes or Carriages, as being commanded or required by Warrant from the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, to worke or ſerue in the ſayd workes, hauing ſuch conuenient and reaſonable hire and wages, as ſhalbe ſet by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, payd or tendred vnto them as aforeſayd. And likewiſe all ſuch as ſhall reſiſt or withſtand the taking of any Timber, Wood, or other ſtuffe or neceſſaries appointed, as aforeſayd, to bee taken for the effecting and performing of the ſayd workes, hauing ſuch conuenient and reaſonable prices, as ſhall bee ſet by the ſayd Commiſſioners, fiue or more of them, payd or tendred to them, as aforeſayd, there to remayne by the ſpace of two Moneths without Bayle or Mainprize; And alſo to punish the ſayd Workemen and Labourers, Owners and Poſſeſſors of Carts, Horſes, and Carriages, and Reſiſters and withſtanders to take Stuffe, Wood or Timber for refuſing, or not doing, or withſtanding as aforeſayd, by impoſing vpon them, or any of them ſuch reaſonable and competent Fines or Amerciaments, as the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, ſhall in their wiſedomes thinke fitte: which Fines and Amerciaments ſhall by authoritie hereof be leuied by Diſtreſſe and ſale of the Goods of ſuch Offendor, and for default thereof, he or they to be by warrant vnder the hands and Seales of the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, committed to the common Gaole of the ſayd Countie, there to remaine vntill they ſhall pay the ſame.

And bee it likewiſe enacted by the Kings Maieſtie, by the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by authoritie of the ſame, That it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, as aforeſayd, by warrant vnder their hands and Seales, to giue authoritie to any perſon or perſons to leuie the ſayd Summes of money by them from time to time to be aſſeſſed vpon the ſayd perſons, or vpon the ſayd Lands, Meadowes, Marſhes, Low-grounds, or other

the

the premisses charged or chargeable with the same, by Distresse and sale of the Goods of such person or persons, that shall not pay, or refuse to pay the same, and the ouerplus of the value rising vpon such sale, shall restore to the sayd Owner of the same. And in default of such distresse to be taken and sold, it shall and may bee lawfull to the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, as aforesayd, to commit him or them so not paying, or refusing to pay the same, to the common Gaole of the said Countie, there to remaine without bayle or mainprise, vntill they shall willingly pay the sayd Summe or Summes of money so taxed, rated or assessed by him or them to be payd as aforesayd.

Prouided also, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That if it shall happen, that any the sayd Grounds or other things so drowned, decayed, or indammaged, or in danger to be drowned, decayed, or indammaged by the sayd decayes and breaches past or to come, shalbe in the hands of Lessees or Farmors vnder a rent, That then in such cases, what part soeuer of the charge shalbe set vpon the persons, to whom such rents shalbe to be payd, or vpon the Lands so held in Farme or Lease, if the same be leuied vpon the Occupier, Farmor, or Lessee, he shal or may retaine so much of his said rent in satisfaction thereof, as by the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them in writing vnder their hands and Seales, shall in their discretions be set downe and declared: Hauing respect vnto the length or shortnesse of his Terme, and the great or small Rent that he is to pay for the same: which retayner shall be a sufficient discharge against the said Lessors, and euery of them, their heires, successors and assignes, for and concerning the same rent, that shalbe so retayned, and of and for all other paines, penalties and forfeitures for not payment thereof.

Prouided alwayes, that the sayd Lessees, Farmors, and euery of them, shall pay and satisfie the residue which shall not be retayned by vertue of this Act, and order of the sayd Commissioners, vnder such paynes, penalties, and forfeitures, as they should or ought to haue payd the same, as if this Act, or any such Order had not been had or made.

And bee it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this present Acte, from time to time, to make, declare and set downe Lawes, Ordinances Decrees and Prouisions, for the safegard, preseruation and safe keeping of the Cliffs and high grounds, lying betweene

the Sea and the ſayd Inlands, within the limits aforeſayd, from the rage and violence of the Sea, and from the breaches, decayes, flowings and ouerflowings thereof, and for the defending, draining and drawing away of the waters, that ſhall or may ouerflow or hurt the Lands, Paſtures, or Marſhes in the Townes and Pariſhes aforeſayd, or any of them; And the ſayd Lawes, Ordinances, Decrees and Prouiſions, from time to time, to repeale, reforme or amend, as occaſion ſhall ſerue and require. Which Lawes, Ordinances, Decrees and Prouiſions ſo made and declared, (ſo long as they ſhall remaine in force) ſhall be well and truely obſerued, performed and kept, by all ſuch whom they ſhall concerne, or to whom they ſhall appertaine. And that the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, ſhall and may ſet and impoſe ſuch reaſonable and competent Paines, Penalties and Forfeitures, vpon ſuch perſon and perſons, as ſhall willingly or wilfully, breake, or not obey, obſerue and performe the ſayd Lawes, Ordinances, Decrees and Prouiſions, as they ſhall thinke conuenient. And that the ſayd Paines, Penalties and Forfeitures, ſo ſet and impoſed, ſhall bee leuied by Diſtreſſe, and Sale of any the Offendours goods, or impriſonment in ſuch ſort, as any other Summe or Summes of money, leuiable by this Acte, ſhall or may be had or leuied, and that the Surpluſage ariſing of ſuch Sales, ſhall be reſtored to the Owner.

Prouided alwayes, that all and ſinguler Fines, Paines, Penalties, Forfeitures and Summes of money to be ſet, impoſed, payd or leuied by vertue of this Acte, ſhall bee employed in and about the making, repayring, fortifying, and ſtrengthening of the ſayd Cliffes and higher Grounds, lying betweene the Sea and the ſayd Inlands, within the limits aforeſayd, and for the draining of the waters that ſhall flow into the ſayd Lands, Paſtures and Marſhes in the Townes and Pariſhes aforeſayd, and to none other vſe whatſoeuer. Sauing that it ſhall bee lawfull to the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, out of the ſame to allow to euery of themſelues, for euery day that they ſhall ſitt or trauell about the execution of the premiſſes, the ſumme of foure Shillings apiece; And to the Collectors, Surueiours, Receiuers, Treaſurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, and other Officers and miniſters, which ſhall bee employed in and about the premiſſes, ſuch reaſonable allowance, as to the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, in their diſcretions ſhall bee thought neceſſary.

And

And it is further ordained and enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, shall and may rate, tare and assesse, all such person and persons, as be Tenants, Farmors, or Occupiers of any Manours, Lands or Tenements, Commons, or other Profits or Hereditaments of our Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires or Successors, within the Townes and Parishes aforesayd, to pay and contribute, for and towards the Ietties, Walles, and other the premisses aforesayd, as farre as any other, according to their good discretions. And that the sayd Lawes, Ordinances, Decrees, Orders and Prouisions to bee made and ordeined by the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, in or about any thing, touching or concerning the premisses, shall bind aswel the Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments of our said Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires & Successors, and his and their Tenants, Farmors and Lessees as aforesaid; As all and euery other person and persons, and their heires, for such their interest, as they shall fortune to haue in any Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, or other Profit, Aduantage or Commoditie whatsoeuer they shall be, whereunto the sayd Lawes, Ordinances, Decrees, Orders and Prouisions shall in any sort extend, according to the true purport, meaning and intent thereof.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, That in case where any Warrant or Precept shall be made or directed to any Officer or minister, to leuie the sayd summes of money, of any the sayd person or persons aforesayd, or to take his or their bodie or bodies, or both of them, as the case shall require: if such Officer or minister shall make returne to the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, that there are not found goods sufficient of the person or persons, who shall bee tared or charged, or whole Lands, Medowes, Marshes or other the premisses, shall be rated, tared or assessed with the payment of any summe of money as aforesayd, by distresse and sale whereof, the said summes of money to be tared, rated & assessed, may be leuied in such of the sayd Counties of Norfolke or Suffolke, wherein the Grounds, Medowes, Marshes, or other the premisses, for or in respect whereof, such tare or charge shall be made, shall lie or be, not that the body of such person or persons can be found in that Countie, then the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, shall and may from time to time, make Warrants vnder their hands and Seales, vnto

the Sheriffes of the ſayd Counties of Norffolke or Suffolke, on which the ſayd Lands, Medowes, Paſtures or other the premiſſes, for or in reſpect whereof the ſayd Tare or Charge was made as aforeſayd, to bee directed, thereby commanding the ſayd Sheriffe in the next Countie Court, to be holden after the deliuerie of ſuch Warrant, openly by Proclamation, to call ſuch perſon or perſons, and to command him or them to render him or themſelues to the ſayd Sheriffe, at or before the next Countie Court after ſuch Proclamation made to be holden, or at or before the ſaid next Court, to deliuer vnto the ſaid Sheriff ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, as he or they ſhalbe charged withall, or ought to pay as aforeſayd; And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall after the ſaid Proclamation, and before the ſaid next Countie Court, pay the ſayd ſumme or ſummes of money vnto the ſaid Sheriffe, then the ſaid Sheriffe ſhall pay ouer the ſame vnto the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them: And if the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall render him or themſelues before the ſayd next Countie Court, then the ſayd Sheriffe ſhall keepe and detaine him or them in priſon, in the common Gaole of the ſayd Countie, in ſuch ſort as is before appointed by vertue of this Acte, for not payment of any Rate, Tare, or Summe of money: And if the ſame perſon or perſons ſhall not vpon ſuch Proclamation, render him or themſelues, or deliuer ſuch Summe or Summes of money as aforeſayd, at or before the ſayd next Countie Court, that in euery ſuch caſe the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, ſhall from thenceforth haue full power and authoritie, and ſhall and may by vertue of this Acte, ſell, grant, or demiſe the Lands, Meadowes, Marſhes, and other the premiſſes ſo rated, charged, tared, or aſſeſſed with the payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money as aforeſaid, or ſuch part thereof, and for ſuch Eſtate, as to the ſame Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, ſhall ſeeme good, and for the beſt and higheſt prices that they can get for the ſame, to any perſon or perſons that will buy or take the ſame, and to their heires, or otherwiſe, by Deed indented, to be made betweene the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, and the ſayd Purchaſers, and to be acknowledged and enrolled within the Countie, where the ſayd Lands, Medowes, Marſhes, and other the premiſſes ſo to be ſold, graunted or demiſed doe lie, before two Juſtices of the Peace, of the ſayd Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, and the Clerke of the Peace of the ſame Countie: vpon which ſaid Sale, grant or demiſe,

the

the sayde Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, shall and may by vertue of this Acte, take and retaine to the vses and for the purposes aforesayd, so much as shall amount to the Summe and Summes that shall be rated, taxed or assessed, and not payed as aforesayd: And if there shall bee any Remaine vpon such Sale, the same shalbe restored to the Owner and Owners of the Lands so sold, granted or demised: And that all and euery such Sale, grant and demise so made, shall bee good and effectuall to all and euery Purchaser and Purchasers, his and their heires and assignees, according to the purport and effect thereof; And the sayd Purchasers, their heires and assignees, shall and may by vertue thereof, and of this Acte, haue, hold and enioy the same against the sayd person and persons, for whose default, neglect or offence, the same were sold, granted or demised, and against his heires, and against all and euery person and persons, that shall stand, or be seised or possessed thereof, to the vse or behoose of such person or persons, or in trust for them, or to the intent that the same shall remaine or bee at the dispoſall of the sayde person or persons.

Prouided alwayes, that if the sayd person or persons, who shall haue made such default of payment, or rendring of him or themselues, shall at any time before such sale made, pay or cause to bee payd to the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, the sayd Summes of money, and all paines and penalties before that time set or imposed vpon him or them by force of the sayd Commission, and of this Act, and then not payd or satisfied, That then it shall not be lawfull for the said Commissioners or any of them, for or in respect of such default, to make sale of any of his or their sayd Lands or premisses, any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding. Sauing to all other person and persons, bodies politique and corporate, their heires and successors, executors, and assignes, all such right, title, estate, interest, and demaund, as they or any of them had, or should or ought to haue, of, in, to or out of any such Lands, Meadowes, Marshes, and other the premisses so to be sold, graunted or demised as aforesayd, as if no such sale, graunt or demise had euer been had or made; Any thing in this present Act conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That the Sheriffes of the sayd Counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, and

and either of them, ſhall cauſe to come before the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more of them, at ſuch times and places, as the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more of them, ſhall appoint ſuch and ſo many good men of their ſeuerall Bayliwickes aſwell within Liberties as without, to whom the trueth may bee beſt knowen, to inquire of the premiſſes mentioned in this Act, which men for their ſeuerall defaults, ſhall looſe and forfeit ſuch Iſſues and ſummes of money, not exceeding the ſumme of tenne ſhillings of lawful money of England, for one default, as by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more of them, ſhall be ſet or impoſed vpon them, which ſhall and may be leuied by Diſtreſſe and ſale of goods onely: and for refuſing to make inquirie, and for other contempts, ſhall forfeit and looſe ſuch reaſonable Fines and Summes of money, as by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more of them, ſhall be impoſed vpon them, which ſhall and may be leuied by diſtreſſe, ſale of goods, and impriſonment, in ſuch maner and forme, as for the leuying of the ſummes of money to be rated, tared or aſſeſſed, is before limitted and appointed. And that all Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Officers and Miniſters whatſoeuer, of our ſayd Soueraigne Lord the King, his Heires and Succeſſors, within the Counties aforeſayd, aſwell within Liberties as without, ſhall be from time to time attendant, ayding and aſſiſting to the ſaid Commiſſioners, and euery ſixe or more of them, for and concerning all ſuch things, as ſhall concerne their ſeuerall Offices and places reſpectiuely, in or about the execution of all things conteined in this Act: Vpon paine to forfaite ſuch paines, penalties, fines and Summes of money, as ſhalbe ſet or impoſed vpon them, or any of them by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more of them, for or in reſpect of their or any of their contempts, miſdoing or negligences in that behalfe, which ſaid paines, penalties, fines and Summes of money, ſhall and may bee leuied by Diſtreſſe, ſale of goods, and Impriſonment, as the ſaid ſummes before mentioned to be tared, rated or aſſeſſed, are appointed to be leuied. And the ſayd Iſſues, Paines, Penalties, Fines and Summes of money ſet or impoſed vpon the ſayd good men, Sheriffes, Bayliffes, Officers and other Miniſters, ſhalbe imployed and diſpoſed of, in ſuch maner and forme, as the ſayd ſummes to be tared, rated, or aſſeſſed, are before appointed to be imployed and diſpoſed of.

And be it further enacted, ordeined, and eſtabliſhed by the authoritie aforeſayd, That the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any ſixe or more

more of them, shall haue power and authority by force and vertue of this present Act, to call before them, or any fiue or more of them, the Collectors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, and other Officers and Ministers, which shalbe imployed, or haue dealing in and about the sayd workes, or any other thing concerning this present Act, or the execution thereof in any sort, and to require and take of them, and euery of them Accompts vpon their Oaths, of all their, and euery of their Receipts, Collections, Payments, Disbursements, and other doings concerning the same. And if the sayd Collectors, Receiuors, Treasurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, or any other the Officers and Ministers aforesayd, shall happen to be found in Arrerages either in Moneys or Materials receiued, or otherwise, That then in such case they shall make payment, and giue satisfaction in that behalfe, according to such order and direction, as by the said Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them in writing vnder their hands and Seales, shall bee made and set downe. And in default of performance thereof, such Officers and Ministers shall bee by warrant vnder the hands and Seales of the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, distrayned by their goods and Chattels, and the same to be sold as aforesayd; And in default of such distresse to be found, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, to commit such Offendor or Offendors to the common Gaole of the sayd Countie, there to remaine, vntill they haue payd all such Arrerages and Summes of money, and other things so found to bee remayning in their hands, according to the order of the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, to be made as aforesayd.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that if any of the said Collectors, Receiuers, Treasurers, or other Officers or Ministers which ought to account, by the true meaning of this Acte, shall die before his or their Account shall be made as aforesaid, that in euery such case the sayd Commissioners, or any fiue or more of them, may call before them, or any fiue or more of them, the Executors and Administrators of such Collectors, Receiuers, Treasurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, and other Officers and Ministers, and to require and take of them and euery of them Accompts of all and euery the said Receipts, Collections, payments, disbursments and other doings concerning the same; And if vpon the same Accompts, any thing shalbe found in arrerages, or if the said Collectors, Re-

ceiuers,

ceiuers, Treaſurers, Bayliffes, or other Officers, or Miniſters hauing made his or their Accompt ſhall die before ſuch time, as the Arrerages that ſhalbe found vpon the ſame Accompt ſhalbe payd or ſatiſfied, then in euery ſuch caſe the ſaid Arrerages, by warrant of the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them ſhall and may bee leuied by diſtreſſe and ſale of the goods and Chattels that were the ſaid Collectors, Receiuors, Treaſurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes or other Officers or Miniſters, at the time of their ſeuerall deathes: And if the ſaid Executors, or Adminiſtrators or any of them ſhall haue waſted the goods, and Chattels that were the ſaid Collectors, Receiuers, Treaſurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes or other Officers or Miniſters, then ſo much of the ſayd Arrerages as the ſayd goods and chattels ſo waſted ſhall amount vnto, ſhall and may be leuied by diſtreſſe and ſale of the proper goods and Chattels of the ſayd Executors or Adminiſtrators as aforeſaid: And if the ſayd Executors or Adminiſtrators, ſhall haue no goods or chattels of their owne in the ſayde Counties of Norffolke and Suffolke, or one of them, whereby the ſame Arrerages may be leuied, as aforeſaid, Then it ſhall and may be lawfull for the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, by Warrant vnder the hands and Seales of any fiue or more of them, to commit the ſame Executors or Adminiſtrators, to the Common Goale of the ſayd Counties of Norffolke or Suffolke, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainepriſe, vntill they ſhall haue payd and ſatiſfied ſo much, as the ſayde goods or chattels ſo waſted ſhall amount vnto, according to the order of the ſame Commiſſioners.

And be it alſo enacted by the Authoritie aforeſaid, That if the ſayd Collectors, Receiuers, Treaſurers, Bayliffes, Miniſters, or other Officers, their Executors, Adminiſtrators, or any of them, being required by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, or by any other being thereunto authoriſed by Warrant of the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, ſhall refuſe or neglect to render ſuch Accompt as aforeſaid, then from time to time it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for the ſaid Commiſſioners, or any fiue or more of them, vnder their hands and ſeales, to commit the perſon and perſons ſo refuſing or neglecting, to the Common Goale of the ſayd Counties of Norffolke or Suffolke, there to remaine without Bayle or Mainepriſe, vntill he or they ſhall haue made ſuch Accompt as aforeſaid.

And be it likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that if

if the ſaid Collectors, Receiuers, Treaſurers, Expenditors, Bayliffes, or other Officers or Miniſters, or any of them, ſhall die hauing any ſumme or ſummes of money, or other things in his or their hands, which ought to be employed in or about the workes aforeſaid by vertue of this Acte; and whereof hee or they hath not or haue not Accompted, or hauing accompted was found in Arrerages, and any Action or Suit for any debt due by him or them, ſhalbe proſecuted againſt the Executors or Adminiſtrators of them or any of them, before ſuch time as ſuch ſummes of money and other things ſhall bee ſatiſfied and payd, according to the true meaning of this Acte, the ſame Executors or Adminiſtrators may pleade, that the partie deceaſed, whoſe Executors or Adminiſtrators they are, had in his hands at the time of his death ſuch ſummes of money or ſuch things of a certaine value, and ſhewe how much which ought to bee employed according to this Acte, And that the ſame are not accompted for, or are accompted for and not payd, or anſwered for, And that ouer and aboue thoſe ſummes, they haue no goods or chattels that were the ſaid perſons deceaſed, at the time of his death, or goods and chattels but of a certaine value, not amounting to the ſumme demanded, which Plea ſhall bee allowed good in Lawe, in as much as the deceaſed was but a Keeper of thoſe ſummes and other things, and therefore the ſame ought not to be liable to his Debts: And in caſe ſuch Action or Suite ſhall bee commenced after payment and ſatiſfaction of the ſayd ſummes and other things by the ſayde Executors or Adminiſtrators, then the ſaide Executors or Adminiſtrators may pleade that they haue fully adminiſtred all the goods and Chattels that were the ſayd perſons deceaſed, And that they haue no goods or Chattels, or no goods or Chattels beſides ſuch goods and chattels of a certaine value, not amounting to the ſumme demanded, as their caſes ſhall reſpectiuely require, without ſhewing or alledging this Acte, or any other particularitie or circumſtance in that behalfe: Vpon which Pleas iſſue may be ioyned, and vpon triall of the ſame iſſue the whole matter ſhall be giuen in Euidence on both parts, according to the very trueth thereof: And if vpon the ſame triall it ſhall be found, that the ſaid Executors or Adminiſtrators haue payde ſuch ſummes as aforeſaid, the ſame ſhall be allowed as a good and lawfull adminiſtration: Or if it bee found that they haue no other goods or chattels then as aforeſaid, thereupon in ſuch caſes the ſayde Executors or Adminiſtrators ſhall haue

ſuch

ſuch Judgement, as in the like caſes vpon Triall of the like Iſſues is accuſtomed by the ordinary courſe of the Common law; Any debts of what kinde ſoeuer that were owing by the ſayde perſons deceaſed notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, That if any Action of Treſpaſſe, or other Suit, ſhall happen to bee attempted, and brought againſt any perſon or perſons, for taking of any Diſtreſſe, making of any Sale, impriſoning of any perſon or perſons, or any other thing doing by Authoritie of this preſent Acte, the Defendant or Defendants in any ſuch Action or Suit, ſhall and may either pleade Not guiltie, or otherwiſe make Auowrie, Cognizance, or Juſtification, for the taking of the ſayd Diſtreſſes, making of Sale, impriſoning, or other thing doing by vertue of this Act, alleaging in ſuch Auowrie, Cognizance or iuſtification, that the ſaid Diſtreſſe, Sale, impriſonment, or other thing, whereof the Plaintiffe or Plaintiffes ſhall complaine, was done by Authoritie of this Act, and according to the tenor, purport, and effect of this Acte, without any expreſſing or rehearſall of any other matter of circumſtance conteined in this preſent Acte, to which Auowrie, Cognizance or iuſtification, the Plaintiffes ſhalbe admitted to replie, That the Defendant did take the ſayd Diſtreſſe, make the ſayd Sale or impriſonment, or did any other act ſuppoſed in his Declaration, of his owne wrong, without any ſuch cauſe alleaged by the ſayd Defendant, whereupon the Iſſue in euery ſuch Action ſhall bee ioyned, to bee tried by verdict of twelue men, and not otherwiſe, as is accuſtomed in other perſonall Actions; and vpon the triall of that Iſſue, the whole matter to bee giuen on both parts in Euidence, according to the very trueth of the ſame, and after ſuch Iſſue tried for the Defendant, or non-ſuit or diſcontinuance of the Suite of the partie Plaintiffe after apparance, the ſame Defendant to recouer treble dammages, by reaſon of his wrongfull veration in that behalfe, with his coſts alſo in that part ſuſtained, and that to bee aſſeſſed by the ſame Jury, or Writte to enquire of the dammages, as the ſame ſhall require.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, That when and as often as any Rate, Tare, Aſſeſſement or charge ſhall bee made by vertue of the ſayd Commiſſion, and this Acte or either of them, wherewith or whereby any Lands, Medowes, Marſhes, or other the premiſſes in the ſayd Countie of Suffolke, or any perſon or perſons, for or in reſpect

respect of the same shall or ought to bee charged, that in euery such case, one or more Commissioner or Commissioners of the sayd Countie of Suffolke, shall bee present at the time of the same taxing, rating, assessing or charging, or shall haue warning giuen vnto him or them, or left for him or them at his or their dwelling house or houses, of the time and place, when and where the sayd Commissioners shall meete and assemble, in and about the execution of this Acte, or else the same Rate, Tare, Assessement and Charge, in, vpon, or in respect of the sayd Lands, Meadowes, Marshes, and premisses in the sayd Countie of Suffolke, shall bee voyd and of none effect. This Act to continue during the terme of seuen yeeres next ensuing the end of this present Session of Parliament, and from thence to the end of the first Session of the then next Parliament, and no longer: And that neuertheless, all things done and executed in the meane time by vertue of this Acte, and of the sayd Commission, shall stand and remaine in force and effect, and be iustifiable, as if this Acte had still remained in force, and continued.

An Act for confirmation of Decrees hereafter to be made in the Exchequer Chamber, and Dutchie Court, concerning *Cuſtomarie or Copyhold Lands, and Tenements.*

CHAP. XXI.

WHere the Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie is giuen to vnderſtand, that diuers of his good and louing Subiects, holding Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments, by Copie of Court Roll, of diuers of his Maieſties Mannours, are notwithſtanding ſubiect to much queſtion and exception, either becauſe the ſaid Lands, Tenements & Hereditaments were not perhaps originally parcels of the ſayd Mannours, nor time out of minde, according to the ſtrict interpretation of Law, haue beene Copiehold Lands, or Tenements demiſed, or demiſeable by Copy of Court Roll of the ſayd Mannours; Or becauſe the Fines payable for admittances vpon Diſcents, Surrenders, Grants and Alienations, of or to their ſuch Copyhold Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, and other their Vſages, Cuſtomes, Liberties & Priuiledges concerning the ſame, are either vncertaine, or not ſo plaine, but that both for the preſent, and in future times, much trouble, loſſe and diſquiet may ariſe and happen vnto ſuch Copyhold Tenants, which may alſo bee a reaſon to diſcourage them in their endeuours, in improouing and huſbanding their ſayd Lands, which turnes to the dammage of the Commonwealth: And where his Maieſtie taking knowledge of the premiſſes, and minding to doe fauour to all his louing Subiects

iects in those cases, and to settle, establish and secure their Copy hold Estates, according to true meaning, hath beene pleased, that the Lord high Treasurer of England, and the Chancellors of his Highnesse Courts of Exchequer and Duthie, respectiuely should take order, vpon reasonable Compositions to bee made with his Maiestie, as to their wisedomes should seeme fitt, by such Tenants to establish their sayd Coppyhold estates, by Decrees of the sayd seuerall Courts respectiuely, according to true meaning; In performance of which his Maiesties gracious directions, diuers Decrees of that nature haue bene already made, and others are intended from time to time to bee made, vpon such Compositions to bee had with the Lord Treasurer of England, and Chancellours of the Exchequer and Dutchie for the time being, for and on his Maiesties behalfe, as aforesayd: Bee it therefore enacted by the Kings most excellent Maiesty, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authoritie of the same, That all the Messuages, Cottages, Milles, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments conteined or mentioned in any Decree or Decrees, to be made in any the sayd Courts of Exchequer chamber or Dutchie, at any time since the first day of this present Session of Parliament, or within three yeeres from thence next ensuing, vpon Compositions made with his Maiesties sayd Officers, on his Highnesse behalfe, as aforesayd, And in and by the same decreed, to bee from thenceforth good and perfect Coppyhold Lands, shall from the time of such Decree or Decrees made, bee taken, and adiudged to bee good and perfect Coppyholde Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, according to the true intent and meaning of the sayd Decrees respectiuely; And that all and euery person and persons, shall and may haue, hold, vse and enioy the sayd Messuages, Cottages, Milles, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, to them, their heires and assignes for euer, by Copie of Court Roll, or otherwise, according to the customes of the sayd Manours, seuerally and respectiuely, according to the purport and effect of the sayd Decrees, for such Fines, Rents, Dueties, and by, with and according to such Customes, Priuiledges, Liberties, profits and commodities; and in such manner and forme, as in and by the sayd Decrees shall bee limitted and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, That

the ſayd Decrees, and euery of them, and euery Clauſe, Article and ſentence in euery of them to be conteined, ſhall ſtand and be ratified, allowed, approoued and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament: And that the ſame Decrees, and euery of them ſhall ſtand and be of force to binde and conclude aſwell the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and Succeſſors, as alſo all other parties to the ſame, their heires, and aſſignes, and all clayming, by, from, or vnder them, in all things, according to the purport, effect and true meaning of the ſame Decrees, And that euery Clauſe, Article and Sentence in them, or any of them to be conteined, for euer from and after the making of the ſame Decrees, ſhall ſtand, be and remayne, and be adiudged and taken to ſtand, and be of ſuch and the ſame force and effect to all intents and purpoſes, as if the ſame Decrees, and euery of them, and euery Clauſe, Article and Sentence in them, and euery of them to bee conteined, were ſpecially and particularly herein expreſſed, and by the authority of this preſent Parliament enacted; Sauing neuertheleſſe to all and euery perſon and perſons, bodies politique and Corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors, (other then the Kings Highneſſe, his Heires and Succeſſors) all ſuch Actions, Eſtates, Poſſeſſions, Rights, Titles, Intereſts, Rents, and Demaunds, Profits, Commodities and Aduantages whatſoeuer, as they, or any of them haue, ſhall, may, or ought to haue, of, in, to, or out of all, or any of the Premiſſes, in ſuch and in the ſame eſtate, degree, plight, maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as if this Act had neuer beene had ne made.

ANNO

ANNO VII.

Iacobi Regis.

An Act for confirmation of the Subsidie granted by the Clergie.

WHere the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, haue for certaine Considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and granted to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, one Subsidie of fiue shillings in the pound, to be taken and leuied of all & singular their promotions Spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes and times, and in such certaine manner and forme, and with such exceptions & prouisions, as be specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Kings Highnes, vnder the Seale of the most reuerend Father in God, Richard, now Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The tenor whereof ensueth in these words. viz.

EXcellentissimo & Potentissimo in Christo Principi, & Domino nostro clementissimo, Domino Iacobo, Dei gratia Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Regi, fidei defensori, &c. Richardus Diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac fœlicitatem, & salutem, in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ regiæ Maiestati per presens publicum instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum

facimus, quòd Prælati, & Clerus nostræ Cantuarien sis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis vestri Regij, reuerendissimo in Christo Patri, Domino Iohanni, permissione Diuina Cantuar. Archiepisc. totius Angliæ Primati & Metropolitano, prædecessori nostro modò defuncto, ac vigore Breuis vestri Regij, Custodi spiritualitatis Archiepisc. Cantuarien sis, (sede Archiepiscopali Cantuar. vacante) in ea parte respectiuè directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis S. Pauli London, vicesimo die mensis Maij, Anno Dom. iuxta cursum & computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, millesimo sexcentesimo tertio, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem, & loco in locum vsque ad & in octauum diem mensis Februarij, anno Domini iuxta cursum & computationem Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, millesimo sexcentesimo quarto tunc proximè sequente, continuata & prorogata, & à dicto octauo die mensis Februarij, vigore & authoritate diuersorum aliorum Breuium vestræ Regiæ Maiestatis in ea parte nobis directorum, de die in diem, & loco in locum vsque ad & in decimum diem mensis Februarij vltimi præteriti etiam continuata & prorogata, & à dicto decimo die mensis Februarij vltimi, vigore & auctoritate vnius Breuium vestrorum Regiorum prædictorum nobis directorum, de die in diem, & loco in locum, vsque ad & in decimum sextum diem præsentis mensis Iulij etiam tenta & continuata in Ecclesia Collegiata beati Petri Westmon. legitimè congregati, pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem obseruantia & obsequio, vnum vltroneum, ac spontaneum & voluntarium Subsidium vestræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore presentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continentis) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hoc eorum Subsidium pro vestra solita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac bene consulere gratiosè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

MOst Religious and Renowned Soueraigne, your Maiesties liege & humble Subiects, the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, called together by the authority of your Highnes writ, and orderly assembled at this present in a Prouinciall Synode or Conuocation, considering their bounden dueties to your Maiestie, their most Naturall and gracious Soueraigne Lord; And hauing in remembrance the manifold

nifold and ample benefits which they dayly receiue, not onely by your most Gracious and godly Gouernment, whereby they be conserued in peace and quietnesse, and so more able to serue God, and intend to their office and vocation; but also, and that most chiefly, by the setting forth and aduancing of Gods most holy worde, and his sincere and true Religion in this your Realme, and abolishing all forreine power contrary to the same: Considering also alwell the great charges, wherewith it cannot be but that your Maiestie from time to time hath been, and is like to be burdened in defending and preseruing this your Realme, with other your Highnesse Dominions, and also the great charges wherewith your Maiestie hath been, and is like to bee charged by reason of Popish mutinies and attempts, to the ouerthrow of the true Religion, and your Highnesse state, asmuch as such practisers either could or can preuaile: In consideration of the premisses, and for a true declaration of their bounden dueties, good hearts and mindes towards your Maiestie, with one vniforme agreement, accord and consent, together with most hearty good will, haue giuen and graunted, and by these presents doe giue and graunt to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, one Subsidy, in maner and forme following.

That is to say, That euery Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouost, Master of Colledge, Prebendary, Parson, and Vicar, and euery other person and persons, of whatsoeuer name or degree he or they be within the Prouince of Canterbury, hauing and enioying any Spirituall Promotion, or other Temporall possession to the same Spirituall Promotion annexed, now not diuided nor separated by Act of Parliament or otherwise from the possession of the Clergie, shall pay to your Highnesse, your Heires and Successors, for euery pound that he may yeerely receiue and dispend by reason of the sayd Spirituall Promotion, the summe of fiue Shillings for the sayd Subsidie. And for the true and certaine value of all the Promotions and euery of them, whereof the payments of this Subsidie shalbe made, the Rate, Taxation, Valuation, and estimation now remayning of Record in your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Disme or Tenth granted vnto King Henry the eight of worthy memory, in the fire and twentieth yeere of his Reigne, concerning such Promotions as now be in the possession of the Clergie, shall onely bee followed and obserued, without making any other Valuation,

Rate

Rate, Taxation or eſtimation, therin the ſayd Record is compriſed.

Prouided alwayes, that forasmuch as the tenth part of the ſayd Rate and valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payd to your Highneſſe for the ſayd perpetuall Diſme or Tenth, ſo as there remayne onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: This Subſidie of fiue ſhillings of the pound, ſhall bee vnderſtood and meant onely of euery full pound of the ſaid nine parts, and no more.

And your Prelates and Clergie doe alſo graunt, that this Subſidie of fiue ſhillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall Promotion aforeſayde within the ſayd Prouince tared as is aforeſayd, ſhalbe payd to your Maieſtie, your Heires and Succeſſors, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, The firſt payment of this Subſidie, viz. twelue pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayd, to be due at and vpon the ſecond day of October now next enſuing. And the ſecond payment of this Subſidie, viz. other twelue pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayd, to be due at and vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and eleuen. And the third payment of this Subſidie, viz. eighteene pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayd, to bee due at and vpon the ſecond day of October, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and eleuen. And the fourth and laſt payment of this Subſidie, viz. two ſhillings fiue pence of euery full pound, as aforeſayd, to be due at and vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March, which ſhall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth and twelue, to be deliuered and payed by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent Graunt ſhall be appointed to haue the Collection thereof, to the Lord high Treaſurer or Vnder-treaſurer of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoynt to be payd, viz. euery of the aforeſayd payments, which ſhalbe due vpon the ſecond day of October in any of the aforeſayd yeeres, to bee made at or before the laſt returne of Hillary Terme next following euery of the aforeſayd dayes, in which euery of the ſayd payments ſhall bee due. And euery of the aforeſayd payments, which ſhall be due vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March as aforeſayd, to be made at or before the laſt returne of Trinitie Terme next following euery of the aforeſayd dayes, when the

ſayd

sayd payments shall bee due, without paying any thing to the Receiuer, or to any other Officer or person to be assigned for the receit thereof, for any acquittance or other discharge or dispatch, vpon any such payment or receit of the Subsidie, or any part thereof, but onely foure pence, and that to the Clerke for the writing of the acquittance or discharge for euery of the sayd payments.

Prouided alwayes, that no person that hath bene promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promotion, and hath compounded with your Maiestie for the first fruits of the same, from the second day of October last past, viz. in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and nine, and before the fiue and twentieth day of March, in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, shall be contributory or charged for the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successours, with the first payment of this Subsidie, due vpon the second day of October next ensuing. And that no person, which is already, or hereafter shall be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall Promotion, and either hath or shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successours, for the first fruites of the same, from the fiue and twentieth day of March, in this present yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and ten, and on this side the second day of October, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen, shall bee contributory or charged for the same Benefice or promotion to your Highnesse, your heires or successors, with the two payments of this Subsidie, which shall be due next after the day of his sayd Composition for his first fruits, or with any part thereof. And that no person which shall be promoted to any Benefice, or Spirituall promotion, and shall compound with your Maiestie, your heires or successors for the first fruits of the same, from and after the second day of October, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen, shall be contributorie or charged for the same Benefice or Promotion to your Highnesse, your Heires or Successors, with the last payment of this Subsidie.

Item, your Highnesse sayd Prelates and Clergie doe grant, that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being voyd) euery Deane and Chapter of that See voyd, and none other person or persons shall bee Collectors of this Subsidie, within their proper

pꝛopper Diocelle, during the time appointed foꝛ the payment of this Subſidie.

And your ſayd Pꝛelates and Clergie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your Maieſtie, and your high Court of Parliament, (foꝛ the ſpeedie payment of the ſayd Subſidie, and to auoyd delayes thereof) that when and as often as any Collectoꝛ oꝛ Collectoꝛs, chargeable with the Collection of this Subſidie, oꝛ of any part of it, oꝛ their, oꝛ any of their Vndercollectoꝛ oꝛ Vndercollectoꝛs, deputie oꝛ deputies of any of them, ſhall offer the payment of it, oꝛ of any part of it to the vſe of your Maieſtie, your Heires oꝛ Succeſſours, to any perſon oꝛ perſons, appointed to receiue the ſame by your Highneſſe, oꝛ by the Loꝛd high Treaſurer, that the ſaid perſon oꝛ perſons ſo appointed, ſhall within foure dayes next after ſuch appointment, receiue, oꝛ cauſe to be receiued the money ſo offered to be payed, without any further delay, and deliuer one ſufficient Bill, teſtifying the receit thereof, to the ſayd Collectoꝛ, oꝛ his vndercollectoꝛ oꝛ deputie, vpon euery ſuch particular payment: And that euery ſuch Auditoꝛ, as is, oꝛ ſhall be appointed to take oꝛ receiue the account of any ſuch Collectoꝛ oꝛ Collectoꝛs, oꝛ of their ſeuerall vndercollectoꝛs oꝛ deputies, ſhall within fiue dayes, next after requeſt to him to bee made, truely and indifferently take the ſayd account, and make allowance as by this Graunt is appointed, vpon paine that euery ſuch perſon oꝛ perſons appointed to receiue the ſame ſumme oꝛ ſummes of money ſo offered, and euery ſuch Auditoꝛ ſhall loſe and foꝛfeit foꝛ euery default oꝛ delay to be made to the Collectoꝛ oꝛ Collectoꝛs, vndercollectoꝛ oꝛ vndercollectoꝛs, deputie oꝛ deputies, ſo offering to make payment oꝛ account, as is afoꝛeſayd, the ſumme of tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and the other moitie to the ſaid Collectoꝛ oꝛ Collectoꝛs, vndercollectoꝛ oꝛ vndercollectoꝛs, deputie oꝛ deputies ſo grieued, the ſame to be payed vpon complaint to bee made to the ſaid Loꝛd Treaſurer, Vndertreaſurer, oꝛ to the Loꝛd chiefe Baron of your Maieſties Court of Exchequer, who vpon ſuch complaint ſhall pꝛeſently examine the matter, and finding default, ſhall commit the offender to warde, there to remaine vntill hee ſhall haue payd the ſayd ſeuerall ſummes ſo foꝛfeited.

And foꝛ better leuying and recouering of this Subſidie, your

ſaid

ſaid Prelates and Clergie doe likewiſe moſt humbly beſeech your Maieſtie, that it may be enacted by your Maieſtie, and your ſayd high Court of Parliament, in maner and forme following: (that is to ſay) That euery Collector of the ſayd Subſidie, and of euery part and parcell of it, and their lawfull Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, may haue full power and authoritie to vſe all ſuch wayes and meanes and proceſſe, as be preſcribed in the Acte of perpetuall diſme for the collection and leuying thereof, and may make account of the ſame before the Lord high Treaſurer or Vndertreaſurer of England for the time being, or any other officer by your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to be appointed for the ſame, and in ſuch place as your Maieſtie ſhall likewiſe aſſigne, in ſuch wiſe and after ſuch forme onely as the ſayde Archbiſhop and Biſhops be now charged to make account for the ſayd perpetuall diſme and tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of paiment, of, and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, ſhall onely charge ſuch Incumbent or Incumbents, and ſuch others as be bound to pay the ſame. And that the Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, ſhall for the reſt not by them receiued, be diſcharged by their certificate, to be made vnto your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer, for euery of the aforeſaid payments, which ſhall be due vpon the ſecond day of October in any of the aforeſaid yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Hillarie Terme next following euery of the aforeſaid dayes, when euery of the ſayd payments ſhall be due. And for euery of the aforeſaid payments which ſhall be due vpon the fiue and twentieth day of March, in any of the aforeſaid yeeres, at or before the laſt returne of Trinitie Terme, next and immediatly following euery of the aforeſayd dayes, when the ſayd paimentes ſhalbe due, and that fiue pence of euery pound wherewith the Collector ſhall be charged in his account, clearely to be payd into the Receipt of your Maieſties Exchequer, or into ſuch other place, as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoint, ſhall bee allowed to the ſayd Collector vpon his account for the ſame at euery of the aforeſaid ſeuerall times of paiment for the charges of the ſayde Collection, portage, ſafe conueying and paying of the ſayd Subſidie.

And moreouer, that it may be enacted likewiſe, that after any paiment of the ſayd Subſidie ſhall be once due by vertue of this

Grant,

Grant, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spirituall charged to the payment of the ſayde Subſidie, or any part thereof, being at any time after that the ſame payment ſhall bee due, lawfully monished, either perſonally, or at his Dignitie, Stall, Church, or Manſion houſe, by the Archbiſhop or Biſhop of the Dioceſſe, or his Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or by the Deane and Chapter (the See being voyde) or by any of their Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, authoriſed in that behalfe to appeare by himſelfe or his deputie, at a certaine day and place of conuenient diſtance to the ſayd Incumbent then to be ſignified and preſixed, and then and there to pay ſuch part of the ſaid Subſidie for his Benefice or promotion Spirituall or the whole, as then by vertue of this Grant ſhall be due, doe not either at the ſame day and place ſo to him ſignified & preſixed, truly content and pay, or cauſe to be contented and payed ſuch payments of the ſaid Subſidie, as then by him ſhall be due to be payed vnto the ſame Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to his Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being voide, or to their Vndercollectors or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, or to one of them, ſhewing ſufficient deputation from the ſaid Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their ſeale in that behalfe, being ready at the ſaid day and place ſo ſignified and preſixed, to receiue any paiment of the ſayd Subſidie then due, and openly demanding the ſame, or elſe pay euery of the payments of this Subſidie giuen by this Grant, within ſixteene dayes next after any ſuch preſixed dayes of warning at the furtheſt (ſo that open demand be made of euery of the ſaid paiments of the ſaid Subſidie, in, and at the ſaid place & day before preſixed) That then euery Incumbent ſo making default of any of the payments aforeſayde, which ſhall bee due from him for any of the parts of the ſayd Subſidie as aforeſayd, after ſuch default thereof certified into your Maieſties Exchequer in writing, vnder the Seale and hand-writing of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or the common ſeale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being voyd) charged with the collection of the ſame Subſidie, ſo that the ſaide Certificate ſhalbe made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your Maieſties ſayd Court of Exchequer, viz. for euery of the aforeſayd payments of this Subſidie which ſhall be due the ſecond day of October in any of the aforeſayd

peeres,

yeeres, at or before the last returne of Hillarie terme next following euery of the aforesayd dayes when euery of the sayde payments shall be due. And for euery of the aforesayd payments which shall be due vpon the xxvi. day of March in any of the aforesayd yeeres, at or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme next following euery of the aforesaid dayes when the sayd payments shall be due as aforesaid, shall forfeit and lose vnto your Maiestie, your Heires and Successors, all the profits which of that onely Dignitie, Benefice or promotion, for the which hee maketh such default of payment, and whereof such Certificate shall be made, shall come, growe, and arise vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of seruing the Cure, and the annuall Tenth due to be payed out of his said Liuing) in one whole yeere next after such Certificate made and deliuered vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, and there admitted, in case the sayd Incumbent shall so long liue: And that euery such Certificate of any such default of payment shalbe made according to the tenor and effect ensuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Thesaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illustrissimi Domini nostri, Domini IACOBI, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Scotiæ, Franciæ, & Hibernie Regis, fidei defensoris, &c.

Vester humilis I. permissione diuina L. Episcopus, auctoritate & vigore cuiusdam actus Parliamenti, annis regni dicti domini Regis, scilicet, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ septimo & octauo, & Scotiæ quadragesimo tertio editi & prouisi ad colligendum & leuandum Subsidium eidem Domino Regi in eodem Parliamento per Prælatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ concessum, viz. pro prima solutione dicti Subsidij soluend. secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito infra Diœcesim nostram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore: Vestris reuerentijs harum serie annuncio & certifico, me præfatum Episcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. sufficienter & cum omni diligentia requisiuisse per N. O. Subcollectorem seu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quouis beneficio & promotione Ecclesiastica in quadam Schedula præsentibus annexa specificatis, summas dictæ primæ solutionis dicti Subsidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas & soluendas dicto secundo die Octobris vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præsentibus annexa pleniùs liquet & apparet. Sed dictas summas ex causis in eadem Schedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei testimo-

nium Sigillum meum preſentibus appoſui Dat.
die menſis Anno Dom.

The forme of which ſchedule aboue mentioned enſueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H. A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. Subcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum ad ſoluendum apud Eccleſiam de L. in Com. R. die prox. ſeq. ſolutionem, ſiue illam partem dicti Subſidij per ipſum debitam ſecundo die Octobris vltimò præterito pro promotione ſua prædicta: Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quinquaginta dies poſtea, ſummam per ipſum debitam (vt præfertur) ſoluit vel ſatisfecit, neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any Parſon or Incumbent chargeable by this Act or grant to any payment of this Subſidie, or any part thereof, ſhall proffer or tender payment of any ſumme due to the Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to the Deane and Chapter where the See is voyde, or to any Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies of any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapter aforeſayd, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforeſayd, that then notwithſtanding the certificate made as is aforeſayd againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſayd Incumbent or perſon againſt whom the ſayd certificate was ſo made, ſhall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforeſayd, and of the ſame ſhalbe tryed, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the Lord Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the triall of twelue men, vpon any iſſue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the ſayd Incumbent, and any other perſon or perſons, that he or any for him, did offer or tender payment of the ſumme due as aforeſayd: which being found for the Incumbent, then euery ſuch Incumbent ſhall haue and enioy his promotion or promotions ſtill without forfeiture, or loſing to your Maieſtie, your Heires or Succeſſors any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of ſuch payment had beene made or exhibited, any thing in this preſent grant or Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And further that it may bee enacted likewiſe, that euery

Arch-

Archbishop, and Bishop, and Deane and Chapter of euery See vacant, and other persons chargeable to and with the Collection of this Subsidie within the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, shall and may haue vpon euery payment of the same Subsidie made to the Lord high Treasurer or Undertreasurer of England for the time being, or to such other person or persons, in place and places, to whom and where it shall please your Highnesse or your Court of Exchequer to appoynt for the receipt thereof at euery of the aforesayd times of payment, a sufficient acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing of the aforesaid Lord high Treasurer or Undertreasurer, or of such other person or persons as either your Highnesse, or your sayd Court of Exchequer shall assigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like cases it hath been accustomed, the same acquittance, discharge or Quietus est witnessing the receipt of so much of the same summe of the sayd Subsidie as shalbe so receiued, and euery such acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est in writing, subscribed with the name or names of the Lord high Treasurer, or Undertreasurer for the time being, or of such Auditor, or other person or persons as it shall please your Highnesse or your sayd Court of Exchequer to appoynt for the same receipt, or of such others as heretofore in like cases it hath beene vsed, shall and may be good and effectuall in the Law, and be also as sufficient a discharge to all and euery of the sayd Collectors, to all such intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same were made by Acte of Parliament. And that euery of the sayd Collectors, shall pay but onely three Shillings foure pence for euery generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for euery payment of the sayd Subsidie. And if any person so assigned shall refuse, or delay to make such a generall or finall acquittance, discharge, or Quietus est for any payment of the sayd Subsidie, or shall require and take for the same any more then three shillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer shall require and take of any Collector or Collectors, or of his or their Under-collector or Under-collectors, Deputie or Deputies, in respect of the collection, payment, or accompt of the sayd Subsidie, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cause, or pretence whatsoeuer concerning the same, any Fees or summes of money, other then are before in this present Graunt expresly allowed vnto them, shall forfeit the summe of Tenne pounds of lawfull money of England, to be payd and recouered

in like maner, and to the ſame vſes as is before limitted and expreſſed in this Statute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuers and Auditors: And alſo that euery particular acquittance, which vpon any payment of the ſayd Subſidie ſhall be made by any Collector or Collectors of the ſame Subſidie, or of any payment of it, or by his or their Vnder-collector or Vnder-collectors, Deputie or Deputies, in that behalfe, to any Incumbent of any Benefice or promotion Spirituall, or to any perſon or perſons contributory and chargeable to and with the ſame Subſidie, or any part or payment of it, ſhall be good and effectuall in Law, and a full and ſufficient diſcharge to euery ſuch Incumbent and other perſon, and his Benefice and promotion Spirituall, of and for all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as by the ſame acquittance ſhall be acknowledged to be receiued, in reſpect of the ſame Benefice or promotion Spirituall, for any payment or any part of the ſame Subſidie: and that none acquittance of any other perſon or perſons made before ſuch Certificate, ſhall in any wiſe diſcharge any perſon or promotion for any part or payment of his ſayd Subſidie, nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture ſpecified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of the Exchequer, who be the Vndercollector or Vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, of euery ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapiter authorized to receiue the ſame, and to make acquittance thereof, euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being voyd, ſhall yeerely together with their Certificates afore mentioned, certifie the names of euery the Vndercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforeſayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collector of this Subſidie, or of any part of it, ſhall vſe any Proceſſe or compulſorie meanes, or exact any Fees or Summes of money for the ſame, or otherwiſe, of any perſon for not paying the ſayd Subſidie or any part thereof, at ſuch certaine day and place, as ſhall bee by the Collector, or his Vndercollector or deputie prefixed, in caſe the ſayd perſon ſhall tender the ſame vnto the Collector or his vndercollector or deputie, within twentie dayes next after ſuch prefixed day. And that the ſayd Collectors ſhall not by themſelues or any others, take of any perſon for the receite of any ſeuerall payment of the ſayd Subſidie, and for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatſoeuer.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall Promotions, nor any lands, possessions, or reuenues annexed to the same, being charged by this grant of the Prouince of Canterbury, or any goods or chattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the sayd Spirituall Promotions, or to any of them, shall bee charged or made contributorie to any fiftéene or Tenth, or to any other Subsidie already granted to your Highnesse by the Laitie, or hereafter to be granted during the time appointed by this Grant for the payment of the sayd Subsidie.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Masters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedrall and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them within the sayd Prouince, shall bee charged with this Subsidie for those possessions, reuenues, and promotions onely, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roumes, are clearely and distinctly limited, and to their onely vse seuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for this Subsidie, fiue shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed, And that all those Rents, possessions, profits, portions, hereditaments, and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnesse, or any of the Kings or Queenes of this Realme, or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, granted, bequeathed, deuised, or impropriated vnto the sayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any wayes bee assigned, employed or vsed, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, Pooremen, Schoolemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petie Canons, Conducts, Vicars chorall, Singingmen, Choristers, Virgers, Sextons, or of any other necessary, or dayly Officers or Ministers in such Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying or repayring of any of the same Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, shall not bee charged with any part of this Subsidie: The certaintie of which portions as well chargeable to this Subsidie as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the Diocesse, or (the See being voyd) the Deane and Chapter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertaine; vpon due search and examination shall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highnesse sayde Court of Exchequer, at or before the seuerall Re-

turnes aforeſayd, appointed for the payments of the ſayde Subſidie.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parſon, Vicar or Spirituall perſon, paying any penſion, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or Benefice, ſhall and may retaine to his owne vſe and releefe, ſo much of euery pound of euery ſuch penſion for euery payment of this Subſidie, as hee ſtandeth charged by this Graunt, to pay for euery part and payment of this Subſidie out of euery pound for the whole valuation of his Spirituall promotion, Any Couenant, Graunt, or Bond to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and your ſayd Prelates and Clergie doe moſt humbly beſeech your Highneſſe, that it may bee enacted by your Maieſties Authoritie, and your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine Landꝭ, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, Tithes, Penſions, Portions, Fruites, and other Hereditaments, lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places, and perſons Eccleſiaſtical within the ſayd Prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and aſſigned to bee beſtowed and ſpent, in and on finding and mainteining of certaine Chantries, Anniuerſaries, Obites, Lights, Lampes, and other like charges, intents and purpoſes, of late came into the hands, and poſſeſſion of the late King of famous memorie, Edward the ſixt, by force of a Statute thereof made in the firſt yeere of his Reigne, as by the ſayd Statute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedrall Churches and the Biſhops, Deanes, or Preſidents, and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the ſame, and all other places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall, and euery of them to whom the ſayd Landes, Rents, and other the premiſſes, or any of them did lately appertaine, ſhall not during the time appoynted by this Graunt for the payment of the ſayd Subſidie, be charged to and with any payment of Subſidie, of, and for that part and portion of Landes, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the ſayd late King by force of the ſayd Statute was intituled or poſſeſſed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and perſons Eccleſiaſticall aforeſayd: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and euery of them accordingly, in and vpon euery payment of the ſayd Subſidie, out of the

whole

whole valuation, taration, and eſtimation made for the payment of the ſayd perpetuall Diſme or Tenth, remayning of record in your Highneſſe Court of Exchequer, as aforeſayd, for the rate and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and thoſe yerely payments whereunto the ſayd late King was intituled or poſſeſſed of, or which ſince the making of the ſayd Statute, by reaſon that they haue been found as Landes, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the ſayd late King Edward the firſt, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, the late Queene Elizabeth, or any of them, or from your Maieſtie, or otherwiſe are ſeuered from the poſſeſſions of the ſayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and perſons aforeſayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premiſed, or any otherwiſe.

Prouided alſo, that this Subſidie graunted by the Clergie, or any part of it, ſhall not bee demaunded or leuied out of any Benefice, houſe of Students, or Colledge, ſcituate, or ſet within either of the Vniuerſities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benefice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the ſaid Vniuerſities, or either of them, or to any houſe of Students, or Colledge in any of the ſayd Vniuerſities vnited, appropriated, or apperteining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windſor, or of the Colledge of Weſtminſter, or of the Colledge of Eaton neere Windſor, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Wincheſter founded by William Wickham, ſometime Biſhop of Wincheſter, or of any Hoſpitals, Almes houſes, or Grammar Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the ſayd Colledges, Hoſpitals, Almes houſes, or Grammar Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated, or otherwiſe apperteining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parſons, Vicars, and all other Eccleſiaſticall perſons, whoſe Benefices are not aboue fiue pounds, thirteene ſhillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taration aforeſaid, ſhall not be charged with this Subſidie, or any part of the ſame.

Prouided alſo, that euery Vicar, whoſe Benefice is eight pounds or aboue, and not aboue ten pounds by the yeere, after the Taration aforeſaid, ſhall pay vnto your Highneſſe, your Heires and Succeſſours at each of the two firſt payments of this Subſidie, three ſhillings foure pence, and at each of the

two

two laſt payments of the ſame Subſidie fiue ſhillings, at ſuch times, and to ſuch perſons as is aforeſaid, for his part of the ſayd Subſidie. And if any Vicarage be vnder eight pounds in the Taxation aforeſaid, the Incumbent ſhall not bee charged with any part or payment of the ſayd Subſidie.

And for the ſure and true payment of this Subſidie, granted by your ſayde Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this preſent Grant, your ſayde Prelates and Clergie moſt humbly deſire your Highneſſe, that this their ſayd gift, grant, and Subſidie, and euery matter, ſumme of money, petition, Clauſe, Prouiſions, Reſeruations, and ſentences in this Inſtrument conteined concerning the ſayd Subſidie, may be ratified, eſtabliſhed and confirmed by the Authoritie of your Highneſſe Court of Parliament.

In quorum omnium & ſingulorum præmiſſorum fidem & teſtimonium, Nos Richardus Archiepiſcopus Cantuarienſis antedictus, has preſentes literas noſtras Teſtimoniales, ſiue hoc præſens publicum Inſtrumentum, ad humilem rogatum prælatorum & Cleri prædict. Sigilli noſtri appenſione ac ſigno, nomine & ſubſcriptione Iohannis Coſton Notarij publici Regiſtrarij noſtri Principalis iuſsimus & fecimus communiri. Datum dicto decimo ſexto die menſis Iulij, Anno Domini milleſimo ſexcenteſimo decimo, Regniq; veſtri fœliciſsimi ſcilicet Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ octauo, & Scotiæ quadrageſimo tertio, & noſtræ tranſlationis anno ſexto.

Whereforе for the true and ſure payment of the ſaid Subſidie granted by the ſayd Prelates and Clergie of the ſaid Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, effect, and true meaning of the ſaid Inſtrument; Bee it enacted by the Kings moſt Excellent Maieſtie, with the aſſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that the ſaid gift, graunt, and euery matter, Summe of money, petition, prouiſion, clauſe, & ſentence in the ſame Inſtrument contained ſhall ſtand, and be ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament.

And

And further, bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesayd, that euery person that shall bee appointed to the Collection and gathering of the sayd Subsidie, shall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the sayd Subsidie by the authoritie of the censures of the Church, That is to say, by Suspension, Excommunication, or Interdiction, and also by Sequestration of the fruites and profits of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whose hands soeuer they be, and to make sale of the same fruits without danger of the Lawes of this Realme, or by Distresse vpon the possessions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Lands and Tenements chargeable by the sayd Instrument, for, or to the payment of any summe or summes of money to be due by force thereof, or otherwise by the discretion of the Collector thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Supersedeas, shall bee allowed or obeyed, for any persons making default of the payment of the sayd Subsidie, contrary to the tenour of the Graunt thereof, vntill such time as they haue truely satisfied and contented all such parts and portions, as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery such Farmor and Farmors, their Executours, and Assignes, that shall fortune hereafter to bee charged, to, or with the payment of the sayd Subsidie, or any part thereof, shall by the Authoritie aforesayd, be allowed, and retaine in his hands as much of his yeerely Rent and Farme, as the summe which he shall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leasour, shall extend vnto; except that the sayd Farmor or Farmors, their Executors or Assignes, by the Lease and Graunt that they haue of any part of the Lands, Tithes, Profits, and Tenements, chargeable to the sayd Subsidie, or by force of any Couenant, or Article therein conteined, bee bound and charged to pay the same, and thereof to discharge the Leasour and Landlord, during the terme mentioned in the sayd Lease.

And likewise, be it enacted by the Authoritie of this present Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to this Subsidie, beeing oftentimes remooueable, doe serue aswell in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Kings Maiestie, as in other Spirituall Promotions belonging to other persons, that for the speedie recouerie of the sayd Subsidie, it may bee lawfull to the sayd Collector or Collectors of the sayd Subsidie, their Deputie or Deputies, to leuie the sayd Subsidie vpon the Farmor or Farmors, or Occupiers of all such Im-

pro-

proprïations or Spirituall Promotions, by all cenſures of the Church aforeſaid, and euery of them, or by way of Diſtreſſe of Tithes, of the ſayd Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall Promotions, or otherwiſe vpon the Goods and Chattels of the ſayd Farmor or Farmors, and Occupiers: In which caſe no Inhibition, Prohibition, Repleuie, or other Proceſſe awarded to the contrary, ſhall be obeyed, any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Cuſtomes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vſed, or hereafter to bee made, granted or vſed to the contrary, in any wiſe notwithſtanding. And that it may bee lawfull to the Collectors, and other Officers and Miniſters of ſuch Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane and Chapiter, for not payment of the ſayd Subſidie, after the ſame ſhall bee due in or at any of the ſayde times of payment, to priſe and value the ſayd Diſtreſſe or Diſtreſſes, by two indifferent neighbours by him to be choſen, and for the Diſtreſſe and Diſtreſſes ſo priſed, to ſell, and thereof to detaine ſo much money, as ſhall amount to the ſumme payable to the Kings Maieſtie, with the reaſonable Charges alſo of the ſayd Collectour ſuſteined in that behalfe, and the reſt of the money made of the ſayd Diſtreſſe, to bee deliuered and payed to the Owner and Occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the Authoritie aforeſaid, that euery Lay perſon, hauing Spirituall promotion chargeable by this Acte, and alſo hauing Temporall poſſeſſions, goods, Chattels, & Debts charged to the ſaid Subſidie granted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, ſhall be tared, charged, and ſet for the ſaid Spiritual promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall poſſeſſions and Chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwiſe, any thing before mentioned to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all and euery Graunt and Grants of all and euery ſumme and ſummes of Money graunted, or which hereafter ſhall bee graunted to the Kings Maieſtie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, ſhall bee of the ſame ſtrength, force and effect in all things, as the ſayde Grant made by the ſayd Prouince of Canterburie, and ſhall bee tared, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenor, forme & effect of this preſent Act of Parliament, to all intents, conſtructions and purpoſes, in ſuch manner and forme, as though it were ſpecially, plainly,

and

and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Act, by expresse words, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all prouisions before rehearsed, contained, or to bee contained in the sayd grant of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury, and the like of the same Prouisoes contained in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shalbe good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according the purport and true meaning of the same.

***

ANNO

ANNO VII.

Iacobi Regis.

¶ An Acte for the Grant of one entire Subsidie, and one Fifteenth and Tenth, by the Temporaltie.

* * *

MOst Gracious Soueraigne, as in priuate families and all other Societies where the straitest bands of nature or election doe concurre to vnite affections, there is almost a continual necessitie of mutuall Offices of kindnesse to nourish and maintaine that loue: So in Kingdomes, besides that great band of protection and allegeance between the Soueraigne and the Subiect, there is a like necessary vse of the interchange of mutuall effects of grace and loue. In regard whereof, wee doe in all humilitie present to your Maiestie of our free gift one intire Subsidie, and one Fifteenth and Tenth. And wee doe most humbly beseech your Maiesty, that it may be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, in maner and forme following. That is to say, That your Maiestie shal haue one whole Fifteenth and Tenth to be taken, payed and leuied of the moueable goods, chattels, and other things vsuall to such Fifteenth and Tenth to be contributorie and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Townes, and other places of this your Maiesties Realme, in maner and forme aforesayd vsed (except the summe of fiue thousand pounds therof fully to be deducted of the sayd whole Fifteenth and Tenth, in relefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughs of this your sayde Realme, wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was, and hath afore this time beene had

and made to euery Shire, and to bee diuided into ſuch maner and forme as heretofore, for one whole Fifteenth and Tenth hath bene had and diuided.) And the ſayd one Fifteenth and Tenth (the exception and deduction aforeſaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to bee paid to your Highneſſe in one intire payment in the receipt of your Exchequer on or before the firſt day of Februarie next comming.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That the Knights elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeſſes of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue beene vſed to bee named and appointed for the collection of any Fifteenth and Tenth before this time graunted, ſhall name and appoynt before the laſt day of Nouember, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of fortie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, each of them at ſuch rate and value as he or they ſhall be aſſeſſed and rated at in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch bee in the ſaid limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed Collectors, that then ſhall be rated and tared in the Subſide booke in Lands or Goods, neereſt to the ſeuerall values aforeſayd.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to bee named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid Fifteenth & Tenth, ſhall bee by them ſeuerally appoynted and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes.

And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth ſhalbe ſeuerally charged and chargeable vpon his, or their account, or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appoynted, ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money, as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors for the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſaid

Knights,

Knights, Citizens and Burgesses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs, whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Kings Maiestie in the Chancery, before the first day of January next comming, according to the tenor of this Act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, Then the Lord Chancelor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoynt Collectors for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, in such like maner and forme, as the sayd Knights of Shires, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs should haue done, and as aforetime hath bene vsed: The which sayd Collectors and euery of them so to bee named and appointed, as is aforesaid, shall haue allowance vpon their accompts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, in as large maner and forme, as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteenth and Tenth, haue had at any season in times past. And that the Barons of the Kings Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for speedy payment of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the sayd Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, Townes, and other places hauing authoritie by this present Act, to nominate the sayd Collectors, of, or for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizance, or Obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Kings Maiesty, in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to bee indorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of Kings Maiestie, in his receipt of his Exchequer, for the sayde Fifteenth and Tenth, at, or before the sayd first day of February next comming, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered, And doe likewise after the sayd first day of February next comming, content and pay to the Kings Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one Moneth next after such

and made to euery Shire, and to bee diuided into ſuch maner and forme as heretofore, for one whole Fifteenth and Tenth hath bene had and diuided.) And the ſayd one Fifteenth and Tenth (the exception and deduction aforeſaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to bee paid to your Highneſſe in one intire payment in the receipt of your Exchequer on or before the firſt day of Februarie next comming.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That the Knights elected and returned of and for the Shires within this Realme for this preſent Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgeſſes of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue beene vſed to bee named and appointed for the collection of any Fifteenth and Tenth before this time graunted, ſhall name and appoynt before the laſt day of Nouember, ſufficient and able perſons to be Collectors for the collection of the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other hereditaments in their owne right, of an eſtate of inheritance, of the yeerely value of fortie pounds, or in goods worth foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, each of them at ſuch rate and value as he or they ſhall be aſſeſſed and rated at in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch bee in the ſaid limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall be appointed Collectors, that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the Subſidie booke in Lands or Goods, neereſt to the ſeuerall values aforeſayd.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to bee named and appointed for the collection of the ſaid Fifteenth & Tenth, ſhall bee by them ſeuerally appoynted and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughes, and Townes.

And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appointed for the collection of the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth ſhalbe ſeuerally charged and chargeable vpon his, or their account, or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money, as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes, where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appoynted, ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the payment of ſuch ſummes of money, as he or they ſhalbe ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his and their Quietus eſt, The not accounting or non payment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſurnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors for the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſaid

Knights,

Knights, Citizens and Burgesses for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs, whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, shall certifie before the Kings Maiestie in the Chancery, before the first day of January next comming, according to the tenor of this Act. And if default of any such certifying be had or made in forme as is aforesaid, Then the Lord Chancelor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, shall immediatly after, name and appoynt Collectors for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, in such like maner and forme, as the sayd Knights of Shires, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Boroughs should haue done, and as aforetime hath bene vsed: The which sayd Collectors and euery of them so to bee named and appointed, as is aforesaid, shall haue allowance vpon their accompts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, in as large maner and forme, as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteenth and Tenth, haue had at any season in times past. And that the Barons of the Kings Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for speedy payment of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, That the sayd Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, Townes, and other places hauing authoritie by this present Act, to nominate the sayd Collectors, of, or for the collection of the sayd Fifteenth and Tenth, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient Recognizance, or Obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the kings Maiesty, in the double summe of the summe of their collection, and to bee indorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector and Collectors of the said Fifteenth and Tenth, doe truely content and pay to the vse of Kings Maiestie, in his receipt of his Exchequer, for the sayde Fifteenth and Tenth, at, or before the sayd first day of February next comming, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as the same Collector shall haue collected and gathered, And doe likewise after the sayd first day of February next comming, content and pay to the Kings Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, the residue of his collection and charge, within one Moneth next after such

time as hee ſhall haue gathered and collected the ſame reſidue: That then the ſayd Recognizance or Obligation to be voyde, or elſe to ſtand in his full ſtrength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations ſo taken, the ſame Knights of the Shires, Citizens and Burgeſſes, and euery of them, taking any ſuch Recognizance or Obligation, ſhall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treaſurer and Barons of the ſame Exchequer, before the firſt day of Februarie next comming, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Kings Maieſtie for euery Recognizance or Obligation to bee taken, and not certified. And that euery ſuch Collector, vpon requeſt to him made, ſhall make, and acknowledge the ſame Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon paine of forfeiture of twentie pounds to the King for his refuſall thereof. And that the Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the ſayd collection at the dayes, ſhall cancell and deliuer the ſaid Recognizance or Obligation to the ſayd Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to bee payd to any perſon for the ſame.

And furthermore, for the conſiderations aforeſayd, Wee the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe by our like aſſent, and authoritie of this preſent Parliament, giue and grant to your Highneſſe our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, your heires and ſucceſſors, one entire Subſidie, to bee rated, tared, leuied, and payed at two ſeuerall payments of euery perſon Spirituall and Temporall, of what eſtate or degree he or they be of, according to the tenour of this Act, in manner and forme following: That is to ſay, as well that euery perſon borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, being worth three pounds, for euery pound as well in coyne, and the value of euery pound that ſuch Perſon, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Myſterie, Brotherhood and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vſe, As alſo Plate, ſtocke of merchandize, all maner of corne and graine, houſhold ſtuffe, and of all other goods mooueable, as well within this Realme as without, and of all ſuch ſummes of money as to him or them is or ſhall bee owing, whereof hee or they truſt in

his

his or their conſcience ſurely to be payed (except and out of the premiſſes deducted, ſuch ſummes of money as hee or they owe, and in his or their conſcience intendeth truely to pay, and except alſo the apparell of euery ſuch perſons, their wiues and children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle) ſhall pay to and for the ſaid Subſidie in two ſeuerall payments, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound, in manner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſaid Subſidie, twenty pence of euery pound, and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſaid Subſidie, twelue pence of euery pound.

And alſo euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Kings obeyſance, as well Denizen as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euery pound that he or they ſhall haue in coyne, and the value of euery pound in Plate, coyne, graine, merchandize, houſhold ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or not moueable, as is aforeſayd, aſwell within this Realme as without, and of all ſummes of money to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to bee payed (except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money which he or they doe owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truely to pay) ſhall pay to and for the ſayd Subſidie, at two ſeuerall payments, fiue ſhillings and foure pence of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt payment of the ſaid Subſidie, the ſumme of three ſhillings foure pence of euery pound, and at the ſecond paiment of the ſaid Subſidy, the ſumme of two ſhillings of euery pound. And alſo that euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Kings Dominions, being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributorie to any the Rates aforeſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yeeres or aboue, ſhall pay to and for the ſayd payment of the ſayd Subſidie, foure pence for euery Poll: and to and for the ſecond payment of the ſayd Subſidie, foure pence for euery Poll. And the Maſter, hee or ſhee, with whom the ſayd Alien is, or ſhall bee abiding at the time of the taxation, or taxations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of payment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That euery perſon borne vnder the Kings obeyſance, and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guilde, Myſterie, Brotherhood, and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, for euery pound that euery of the ſame perſons, and euery Corporation, Fraternity,

Guild, Myſterie, Brotherhood and Communaltie, corporate or not corporate, or any other to his or their vſe, hath in fee ſimple, fee taile, for terme of life, terme of yeeres, by Execution, Wardſhip, or by copy of Court Roll, of and in any Honors, Caſtles, Manours, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fees, Corrodies, or other yeerely profits of the yeerely value of twentie ſhillings, as well within ancient demeſne, and other places priuiledged, as elſewhere, and ſo vpward, ſhall pay to and for the ſayde Subſidy, at two ſeuerall payments, foure ſhillings of and for euery pound, in manner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſayd Subſidie, two ſhillings and eight pence of euery pound: and at the ſecond payment of the ſaid Subſidie, the ſumme of ſixteene pence for euery pound. And euery Alien, Denizen, or not Denizen, borne out of the Kings Maieſties obeyſance, in ſuch caſe, to pay to and for the ſaid Subſidie, in two ſeuerall payments, eight ſhillings of euery pound, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, at the firſt paiment of the ſaid Subſidie, the ſumme of fiue ſhillings and foure pence, and at the ſecond payment of the ſayd Subſidie, the ſumme of two ſhillings and eight pence. And that all ſummes to bee preſented and chargeable by this Acte, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for Lands and Tenements and other the premiſſes, as is in this Acte conteined, ſhall be at euery of the ſayd paiments, ſet and taxed after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Acte, Lands and Tenements chargeable to the diſmes of the Clergie, and yeerely wages due to ſeruants for their yeerely ſeruice, (other then the Kings ſeruants taking yeerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) onely excepted and forepriſed. And that all Plate, Coyne, Jewels, goods, debts and chattels perſonals, and all Lands, Tenements, and other the premiſſes as aforeſaid, being in the rule and cuſtodie of any perſon or perſons to the vſe of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Myſtery, Brotherhood, or any Communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, be and ſhalbe rated, ſet, and charged by reaſon of this Acte, at the value certified by the Preſenters of that Certificate of euery pound in goods and debts, as is aboueſaid. And for euery pound in Landes, Tenements, Annuities, Fees, Corrodies, and other yeerely profits, as is aforeſaid: and the ſummes that are aboue rehearſed, ſet, and taxed, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for Lands, as is before rehearſed.

And

And the same person and persons, and bodies Corporate, by authoritie of this Acte, shall be discharged against him or them that shall or ought to haue the same at the time of the payment or deliuery thereof, or at his otherwise departure from the custodie or possession of the same, except and alwayes foreprised from the charge and assessment of this Subsidie, all Goods, Chattels, Jewels and Ornaments of Churches or Chappels, which haue bin ordeined and vsed in Churches and Chappels, for the honour and seruice of Almightie God.

And the first payment of the sayd Subsidie, shall be by authoritie aforesayd tared, sessed, and rated according to this Act, in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, City, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Kings Dominions before the twentieth day of September next comming. And the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, shalbe by the authoritie aforesayd tared, sessed, and rated before the twentieth day of March, next comming. And the particular summes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are or shall bee chargeable, for and to the payment of the sayd first payment of the sayd Subsidie, to bee tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to bee limitted, or two of them at the least with the names of the high Collectors, and in the same forme shall be certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the 20 day of October next comming: And the particular summes of euer Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforesayd, with the particular names of such as are or shall be chargeable for and to the payment of the sayd second payment of the sayde Subsidie, to be tared and set by the Commissioners to the same to be limitted, or two of them at the least, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the sayd forme shall certified into the Kings Exchequer, before the twentieth day of Aprill, which shalbe in the yeere of our Lord God one thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen. And the said summes in forme aforesayd to be tared to and for the first payment of the said Subsidie, shalbe paid in one entire summe into the Kings receit of Exchequer aforesayd, to the vse of our sayd Soueraigne Lord, at or before the first day of November next comming. And the sayd summes in maner and forme aforesayd to bee tared to and for the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, shall be payed in one entire summe into the Kings receit of the Exchequer aforesayd, to the vse of our said Soueraigne Lord

the King, at or before the firſt day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundred and eleuen. And the ſummes aboueſaid, of and for the ſaid Subſidie, ſhalbe tared, ſet, aſſeſſed, and demanded, taken, gathered, leuied and paid to the vſe of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord, his heires, and Succeſſors in forme aboueſaid, as well within the Liberties, Franchiſes, Sanctuaries, Ancient demeſne, and other whatſoeuer places, exempt or not exempt, as without, except ſuch Shires, places, and perſons as ſhalbe forepriſed, in and by this preſente Acte, any Graunt, Charter, Preſcription, Vſe or Libertie, by reaſon of any Letters Patents or other Priuiledge, Preſcription, allowance for the ſame, or whatſoeuer other matter of diſcharge, heretofore to the contrary made, granted, vſed or obtained, notwithſtanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that euery ſuch perſon, as well ſuch as be borne vnder the Kings obeiſance, as euery other perſon, ſtranger borne, denizen or not denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, or within Wales, or other the Kings Dominions, which at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſings or taxations, or euery of them, to bee had or made, ſhall be out of this Realme, or out of Wales, and haue goods, chatels, lands, or tenements, fees or annuities, or other profits within this realme, or in Wales, ſhalbe charged and chargeable for the ſame by the Certificate of the inhabitants of the place, where ſuch goods, chatels, lands, tenements, or other the premiſſes then ſhall bee, or in ſuch other place where ſuch perſon or perſons, or his or their factor, deputy, or Attourney, ſhall haue their moſt reſort vnto, within this realme, or in Wales in like maner, as if the ſaid perſon were or had beene at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing within this Realme: And that euery perſon abiding or dwelling within or without this Realme, ſhall bee charged or chargeable to the ſame Subſidie graunted by this Acte according and after the rate of ſuch perfruly ſubſtance or value of landes, or tenements, goods, chatels, and other the premiſſes, as euery perſon ſo be charged, ſhall be ſet at, at the time of the ſaid aſſeſſing or taxation vpon him to be made, and not otherwiſe.

And it is further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that for the aſſeſſing and ordering of the ſaid Subſidie, to be duely had, the Lord Chancellor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, the Lord Treaſurer of England, the Lord priuy ſeale, the Lord Steward of the Kings Maieſties houſhold, the

Lord

Lord Admirall of England, the Lord Chamberlaine of the Kings Maiesties most honorable houshold for the time being, or two of them at least, whereof the Lord Chanceller of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being to be one, shall and may name and appoint, of and for euery Shire, Riding, and other places, aswel within this Realme as in Wales, and other the Kings dominions, as also of and for euery Citie, and Towne, being a County of it selfe, and of and for the Isle of Wight such certaine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, and Isle of Wight, and euery other place, as they shall thinke conuenient to bee Commissioners, of and within the same place, whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honorable houshold of the Kings Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the sayd houshold shall happen then to be. And the Lord Chanceller, or the Lord Keeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is afore-said, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, as well in England as in Wales, and other the Kings Dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sixe, fiue, foure, three or two of the head officers, and other honest Inhabitants of euery of the sayd Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same. The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named of the said Inhabitants of the said Boroughes, and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shall bee ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such shires and Ridings, as the sayd Boroughs & Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, bee set and haue their being. Which persons so named, for and of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses out of the sayd Boroughs and Townes corporate, wherein they be so named only, nor to execute the said Commission within the Borough or Towne corporate, where they bee so dwelling, but at such dayes and times as the said other Commissioners for the same shire and Riding shall thereunto limit and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County, whereof they be so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne, and in that maner to be aiding and assisting, with the said other Commissioners,

millioners, in and for the good executing of the effect of the ſayd Commiſſion, vpon paine of euery of the ſayd Commiſſioners ſo named, for euery ſuch Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a County, to make ſuch Fine, as the ſayd other Commiſſioners in the Commiſſion of and for the ſame ſhire or Riding ſo named, or three of them at the leaſt, ſhall by their diſcretion ſet and certifie into the Kings Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vſe of the Kings Maieſtie in like maner, as if ſuch or like ſummes had bene ſet and rated vpon euery ſuch perſon for the ſaid Subſidies.

The which Commiſſioners ſo named, of and for the ſaid Cities, Boroughs and Townes not being Counties, and onely put into the ſayd Commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue any part of the portion of the Fees and rewards of the Commiſſioners and their Clerks, in this Acte afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall make and direct out of the Court of Chancerie vnder the great Seale ſeuerall Commiſſions: That is to ſay, For euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Iſle, and houſhold, vnto ſuch perſon and perſons, as by his diſcretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſelling and leuying of the ſayd Subſidie, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commiſſion for the firſt payment of the ſayd Subſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſayd Commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the twentieth day of Auguſt next comming. And the Commiſſion for the ſecond payment of the ſayd Subſidie ſhall bee directed and deliuered to the ſayd Commiſſioners or to one of them, before the twentieth day of February next comming. And to euery of the ſayd Commiſſions, ten Schedules, conteining in them the tenour of this Acte, ſhall be affiled. By the which Commiſſion, the Commiſſioners in euery ſuch Commiſſion named according to this Acte, and as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Commiſſion, ſhall haue ful power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame Commiſſion in execution. And that by authoritie of this Act, after ſuch Commiſſion to them directed, they may by their aſſents and agreements ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their Commiſſion in Hundreds, Lathes, Wards, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places within the Limits of the ſayd Commiſ-

ſion,

ſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhal ſeeme expedient to be ordered, and betweene them to bee communed and agreed, according to the tenor and effect of the Commiſſion to them therein directed. Upon which ſeuerance, euery perſon of this preſent Parliament that ſhall bee Commiſſioner, ſhall bee aſſigned vnto the Hundred where hee dwelleth. Prouided alwayes, that no perſon be, or ſhall be compelled to be any Commiſſioner to and for the execution of this preſent Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth. And that any perſon aſſigned to the contrary thereof in any wiſe, ſhal not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Acte, or any part thereof.

And bee it alſo enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, That the Commiſſioners and euery of them, which ſhall be named, limited, and appointed, according to this Acte, to be Commiſſioners in euery ſuch Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, City, Towne, Borough, Iſle, and the ſayde houſhold, or any other place, and none other, ſhall truely, effectually, and diligently for their part execute the effect of this preſent Acte, according to the tenor thereof in euery behalfe, and no otherwiſe by any other meanes, without omiſſion, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted, or done by them, or any of them to the contrary thereof. And the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhalbe appointed by the ſayd Commiſſion, and none other for the execution of the ſayd Commiſſion and Acte, ſhall for the taxation of the ſayd firſt payment of the ſaid Subſidie, before the tenth of September nert comming, And for the taxation of the ſecond payment of the ſayde Subſidy, before the tenth day of March, nert comming, by vertue of the Commiſſion deliuered vnto them in forme aboueſayd, direct their ſeuerall ioynt precept, or precepts, vnto eight, ſeuen, ſixe, fiue, foure, three, or two, as for the number of the Inhabitants ſhall be requiſite, of the moſt ſubſtantiall, diſcreete and honeſt perſons inhabitants to bee named by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or by as many of them as ſhall be appoynted by the ſayd Commiſſion of and in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wardes, Pariſhes, Townes, and other places aſwell within Liberties, Franchiſes, ancient demeſne, places exempted, and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughs and Iſle aforeſayd, and other places within the limits of their Commiſſion, and to the Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bayliffes, and other like Officers, and Miniſters of

euery

euery of the ſayd Hundreds, Townes, Wardes, Lathes, Wapentakes, Pariſhes, and other places aforeſayd, as to the ſayd Commiſſioners, and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their diſcretion in diuiſion ſhall ſeeme expedient, as by the maner and vſe of thoſe parts ſhall be requiſite, ſtraightly by the ſayd Precept, charging and commanding the ſayd Inhabitants, Conſtables, and other Officers aforeſayd, to whom ſuch Precept ſhall be ſo directed, to appeare in their proper perſons before the ſaid Commiſſioners, or ſuch number of them, as they ſhall diuide themſelues, according to the tenor of the ſayd Commiſſion, at certaine dayes and places, by the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any number of them, as is aforeſayd, within Cities, Boroughs, or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforeſayd, by their diſcretion ſhall be limitted thereunto, to doe and accompliſh all that to them on the part of the Kings Maieſtie ſhalbe enioyned, touching this Act, commanding further by the ſame Precept, that he to whoſe hands ſuch Precept ſhall come, ſhall ſhew and deliuer the ſame to the other Inhabitants or Officers named in the ſame Precept, And that none of them faile to accompliſh the ſame, vpon paine of forty ſhillings to be forfeited to the Kings Maieſtie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that at the ſayd day and place prefixed and limited in the ſaid precept, euery of the ſaid Commiſſioners, then being in the Shire, and hauing no ſufficient excuſe for his abſence, at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, ſhall appeare in his proper perſon, & there the ſame Commiſſioners being preſent, or as many of them as ſhalbe appoynted by the Kings Maieſties Commiſſion, ſhall call or cauſe to bee called before them the ſaid Inhabitants and Officers, to whom they haue directed their ſaid precepts, and which had in comandement there to appeare by vertue of the ſayd precept. And if any perſon ſo warned make default, vnleſſe he then bee letted by ſickneſſe or lawful excuſe, and that Let then be witneſſed by the oathes of two credible perſons: Or if any appearing refuſe to ſerue in forme following: Then euery ſuch perſon ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie forty ſhillings, and ſo at euery time appointed by the ſaid Commiſſioners for the ſame Warations, vntill ſuch time the number of euery ſuch perſons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder written, euery of them ſo making default, or refuſing to ſerue, ſhall forfeite to the Kings Maieſtie forty ſhillings, and

vpon

vpon the same appearance had, they shall bee charged before the Commissioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) to enquire of the best and most value of the substance of euery person dwelling and abiding within the limites of the places that they shall bee charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the saide places, and chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte of the sayde Subsidie, and of all other things requisite touching the sayd Acte, and according to the intent of the same, and thereupon as neere as it may bee, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taxation heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, as well of Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, possessions and profits, as of Goods, Chattels, Debts, and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, fraude, fauour, affection, dread or malice, vpon paine of forfeiture of fiue Pounds or more, to bee taxed, extracted, and leuied, in forme, as hereafter in this present Act shall be limited or appointed: and thereupon the sayd Commissioners shall openly there reade, or cause to be read vnto them the sayd rates in this Act mentioned, & openly declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their Certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof aboue sayd, and of all maner persons as well of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens, inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Kings obeysance, chargeable to this Act, and of the possessions, goods, and chattels of Fraternities, Guilds, Corporations, Brotherhoods, Mysteries, Communalties, and other, as is aboue sayd, and of persons being in the parts beyond the Seas, hauing Goods or Chattels, Lands or Tenements within this Realme as is aforesaid, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is aboue sayd, by the which Information and knowing the sayd persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte, and of the manner of their Certificate, That the same persons shal haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance. And after such charge and the Distance of the said Subsidie, and the maner of the said Certificate to be made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he bee

beane without the Kings obeysance, or within, and the best value of euery person, in euery degree, as well of the yeerely value of Lands and Tenements, and of such like possessions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debes and euery thing to their Certificate requisite and necessary to them declared, the sayd Commissioners there being shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the sayd persons another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, & charging the said persons, that they in the meane time shall make diligent enquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them, vpon paine of forfeiture of fourty shillings to the Kings Maiestie, to appeare at the sayd new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayd Commissioners in writing, according to their sayd charge, and according to the true intent of the sayd Grant of Subsidie, and as to them in maner aforesaid hath bene declared and shewed by the Commissioners. At which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the said persons make default, or appeare and refuse to make the said Certificate, that then euery of them so offending, to forfeite to the Kings Maiestie fourtie shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sickenesse or otherwise, by the oathes of two credible persons there witnessed) and of such as appeare ready to make Certificate as is aforesaid, the said Commissioners there being shall take and receiue the said Certificate, and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and substance of euery person so certified. And if the said Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the saide Presenters thereof, and thereupon the saide Commissioners at the said dayes and place by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their Commission by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the said assessing of the same Subsidie. And thereupon at the said day of the said Certificate, as it is aforesaid taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bayliffes, or other Officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places aforesaid, as the same Commissioners shalbe of compasing & retayning in the said precepts the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the said Certificate, or whom the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission shall then haue reasonment suspect to bee of more

greater value or substance, in Lands, Goods, Chattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance aforesaid, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified as aforesaid, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constable, Bayliffes, or other Officers, commanding the said Constable, Bayliffes, or other Officers, to whom such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall bee comprised in the said precepts at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them shall personally appeare before the said Commissioners, at the said new prefixed day and place, there to bee examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oath) by the said Commissioners, of their greatest substance, best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them, and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or any of them according to this Act: At which day and place so prefixed, the said Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them as shall bee thereunto appointed by the Kings Commission, shall cause to bee called the sayd persons whose names shall be comprised in the said precept, as is aforesaid, for their examination. And if any of those persons which shall be warned, as is aforesaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shall bee within such place as he may haue knowledge of his said appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or else a reasonable excuse by the oathes of two credible persons, before the said Commissioners, shall be truely alleaged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be taxed and charged to the Kings Maiestie, with and at the double summe of the rate that hee should or ought to haue beene set at, for and after the best value of his land or substance vpon him certified, if hee had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners shall trauaile with euery of the other persons so then and there appearing, (whose names shall be expressed in the said precept or precepts, and in whom any behement suspect was, or shall bee had in forme aforesaid,) by all such wayes and meanes as they can (other then by corporall oath) for their better knowledge of their best value either in hereditaments or possessions, or else in goods or debts, and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and increase the taxation of such persons as they shall so finde

finde by due examination, to bee of greater value or ſubſtance in lands or goods, then they were preſented at. And that euery Spirituall perſon at euery of the ſaid tarations of the ſaid Subſidie ſhall be rated and ſet according to the rate aboueſaid, of and for euery pound that the ſame Spirituall perſon, or any other to his vſe, hath by diſcent, bargaine, or purchaſe, in fee ſimple, fee taile, terme of life, terme of yeeres, by execution, by wardſhip, or by copy of Court Roll, in any Mannors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Offices, Fees, Corrodies, Annuities, or hereditaments, after the true, iuſt and yeerely value thereof, and according as other the Kings Maieſties Subiectes borne within this Realme, bee charged in forme aboue remembred, ſo that it extend to the yeerely value of twentie ſhillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the ſayd Tarors or Aſſeſſors ſhall not duely behaue themſelues in their inquiry, taration, aſſeſment or Certificate, but ſhall affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane themſelues in that behalfe, in ſuch wiſe, that the Commiſſioners ſhall by their conſiderations deeme them offenders worthie of puniſhment for not doing their dueties therein, that then foure or more of the Commiſſioners in that Countie for the ſame Subſidie, ſhall haue power and authority by their diſcretion, either to charge the ſayd Aſſeſſors vpon their corporall othes, for the better ſeruice aforeſayd in that behalfe, or els by their diſcretions to tare, and ſet vpon euery of the ſayd Aſſeſſors for their miſdemeanors in that behalfe, ſuch a fine or paine as they ſhall thinke good, ſo that it exceede not the ſumme of ten pounds, and the ſame fine or paine at their diſcretions to eſtreat into the Court of Exchequer. Euery which fine ſo tared and ſet, by foure of the ſayd Commiſſioners or more, and being eſtreated with the ſchedule and bookes of that limit, ſhalbe leuied and anſwered to the Kings vſe in like maner and forme to all intents and purpoſes, as any other ſummes that ſhall bee tared and become due by vertue of this Statute and Acte of Subſidie, and not in any other wiſe or maner.

And if any perſon certified or rated by vertue of this Acte, whether he be a Commiſſioner or other, to any maner of value, doeth finde himſelfe grieued with the ſame preſentment, ſelling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commiſſioners before whom hee ſhall be called, ſeſſed, or tared, or before two of them, before the ſame taration be certified into the Court of Exchequer, that then the ſaid Commiſſioners, or two of them, ſhall

by

by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his oath, and other his neighbours by their discretions of euery his Lands and Tenements aboue specified, and of euery his goods, chattels, and debts, aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayd Commissioners or two of them, which shall haue power by authority aforesayd, the said Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made, by their discretion vpon the oath of the said person so complayning, may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the said assessements, according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated, defalked, increased, or inlarged, shall be by them estreated, in forme as hereafter insueth. And if it be proued by witnesse, or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeere after any such oath made, that the same person so rated and sworne, was of any better or greater value in lands, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his said oath, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his sayd oath, that then euery such person so offending, shall lose and forfeite to the Kings Maiestie, so much lawfull money of England, as the same person so sworne was set or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authority, that euery person to be rated and taxed as is aforesayd, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set, to be leuied at such place, where hee and his family were resident for the most part of the yeere next before the same presentment and taration made, and no where else. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidy shall bee rated or taxed for his Goods or Lands, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of the same assessing happen to bee out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shalbe knowen: then he to be set, where he was last abiding in this Realme, or within Wales, and after the substance, value, or other profits of euery person, to be knowen by the examination, Certificate or other maner of wayes as is aforesaid. And that the sayd Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Kings Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated and taxed according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, and other his

profits chargeable by this Act, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Act might or may be set or tared.

And that every person tared in any County or place, other then where he and his family were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or in any County or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidy, if he be a Commissioner; upon Certificate made to the sayd Court of Exchequer, under the hands and Seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie, in the same County or place where such person and his family were reliant for the most part of the yeere then next before, or where he is a Commissioner for the taration and payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, having a family, or being a Commissioner, shall be a sufficient discharge for the taration of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money upon such persons so set and tared, saue onely the taxations made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall be made as is aforesayd, and for the summe of money upon such person there assessed or tared. And that such Certificate without any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant as well to the Barons and Auditor and Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and every other Officers, to whom the allowance thereof shall appertaine, paying for such discharge and allowance onely five pence and no more.

Prouided alwayes, that every such person which shall be rated or tared according to the intent and true meaning of this Act, for payment of and to this Subsidie, for and after the yeerely value of his Lands, tenements, and other reall possessions or profits, at any of the sayd taxations, shall not after be set and rated for his goods and chattels, or other moueable substance at the same taxation, and that he that shall be set, charged or tared for the same Subsidie for his goods, chattels, and other moueables, at any of the sayd taxations, according to the true meaning of this Act, shall not after be charged, tared, or chargeable for his lands or other reall possessions, and profits aboue sayd, at the same taxations or any of them, nor that any person by any taxation be double charged for the sayd Subsidie, nor set or tared at seuerall places by reason of this Act: But if any person happen to be double set, tared or charged, either in one place, or at seuerall places, then he to be discharged of the one taration, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and in-

tent

tent of this Act, any thing contained in this present Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

And that it bee ordeined and enacted by the said authoritie of this present Parliament, That no person hauing two mansions or two places to resort vnto, or calling himselfe Household seruant or waiting seruant to the Kings Maiestie, or other Lord or Lady, Master or Mistresse, be excused vpon his saying, from the taxes of the sayde Subsidie, in neither of the places where he may be set or taxed, vnlesse hee bring a Certificate in writing from the Commissioners where he is so set or taxed indeede at one place. And if any person that ought to be set and taxed to this present Subsidie, by reason of his remouing or resorting to two places, or by reason of his saying that he elsewhere was taxed, or by reason of any Priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being excepted in this Acte, or otherwise by his couine or craft, or by any words or sayings, or otherwise: or if any that is a Commissioner or Assessour of others, happen to escape from the sayd taxations for the paiment of this Subsidie, and be not set and taxed according to the true intent of this Acte, and that prooued by presentment, Examination, Information or otherwise, before the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, or before the Barons of the Kings Maiesties Exchequer, or two Justices of the Peace of the Countie where such person dwelleth: Then euery such person that by such meanes, or otherwise, willingly by couine or without iust cause, shall happen to escape from the sayde taxations or paiments aforesaid, or any of them, and shall not be taxed, taxed and set, shall be charged vpon the knowledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of so much as he should, might or ought to haue beene set and taxed at by vertue of this Acte. And the same double value to be leuied, gathered, and payed of his goods and Chattels, Lands and Tenements, towards the said Subsidie: and further to be punished according to the discretions of the Barons, Justices, and Commissioners, before whome hee shall be conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, That the sayd Commissioners in euery Commission, which shall be or inhabite in any Countie or place within the limits of their Commission, or the more part of them, shall haue full power and authoritie by this Acte, to set, taxe and sesse euery other Commissioner, ioyned with them in euery such Commission,

and the sayd Commissioners within their diuision shall also assesse euery such Assessour within their diuision, for his or their goods, Lands, and other the premisses, as is aboue said. By the which said Commission the said Commissioners to whom it shal appertaine, shall indifferently set, taxe and assesse themselues and the said Assessors, and that aswel the summes vpon euery of the said Commissioners and Assessors so sessed, rated, and taxed, as the summes made and presented by the Presenters, as is aforesaid, shall be written, certified, set, and Estreated, and the Estreats thereof to bee made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the same Commission and diuision, so to bee gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or should haue bin, if the said Commissioners had not bin in the said Commission. And that all persons of the estate of a Baron or Barons, and euery estate aboue shall be charged with their freehold and bahre as is aforesaid, by the Chancellor or Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, the high Treasurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other such persons as by the Kings Maiesties authoritie or commandement shalbe named & appointed, and they to be charged for the said seuerall paiments of the said Subsidy after the forme of the said Grant according to the taration aforesaid. And the summe of and vpon them to be taxed and set, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the same, to be estreated, deliuered and certified at dayes and places aboue specified, by the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treasurer, or one of them, together with other such persons as thereunto shalbe named, as is aforesaid.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that after the taxes and assesses of the said summes vpon and by the said assessing and certificate as is aforesaid made, the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Kings Maiesties Commission, shall with all speed, and without delay by their writing, estreat the said taxes thereof, vnder the Seales and Signes Manuel of the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe appointed at the least. And the same shall deliuer vnto sufficient and substantiall inhabitants, Constables, Subconstables, Baylifs, and other Officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Parishes, and other places aforesaid within their limits, and to other sufficient persons Inhabitants of the same, onely by the discretion of the said Commissioners, with the assent of the high Collector,

and

and as the place and parties shal require, as well the particular Names and surnames, as the remembrance of all summes of money tared and set, of and vpon euery persons as well Man as Woman chargeable to this Acte, Houlholders and all other inhabitants and dwellers within the said Parishes, Townes and places contributory to this Acte of Subsidie. By authoritie of which writing and estreat so deliuered, the sayd Officers and other Persons so named and deputed, seuerally shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, immediatly after the deliuery of the sayde writing or estreat, to demand, leuie, and gather of euery Person therein specified: the summe and summes, in the same writing or estreat comprised: and for non paiment therof, to distreine the same person or persons so being behinde, by their goods and Chattels, and the distresse so taken to keepe by the space of eight dayes, at the costes and charges of the owner therof. And if the sayd owner do not pay such summe of money, as shall be tared by authority of this Acte, within the same eight dayes, then the same distresse to bee apprised by foure or three, or two of the inhabitants where such distresse is taken, and also then to bee sold by the Constable or other Collector for the payment of the sayd money, and the ouerplus comming of the seale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly restored to the owner of the same distresse. Which sayd Officers and other Persons so deputed to aske, take, gather and leuie the said summes, shall answere and bee charged for the portion onely to them assigned and limited to bee gathered, leuied and comprised in the sayd writing or estreat, so to them as is aforesayd, deliuered to the vse of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiestie, and his Heires and Successors, and the sayd summe in that writing or Estreate comprised, to pay vnto the high Collector or Collectors of that place, for the collection of the same in manner and forme vnderwritten thereunto to bee named and deputed, and the same inhabitants and Officers so gathering the same particular summes, for their collection therof, shall reteine for euery twenty shillings so by them receiued and payd, two pence, And that to bee allowed at the payment of their collection by them to bee made, to the High Collector or Collectors.

And further be it enacted by the sayd Authority, that the sayd Commissioners or the more part of them, as shall take vpon them the execution and businesse of the said Commission, shall for euery of the sayd payments of the sayd Subsidie, name such

ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhall haue and poſſeſſe lands & other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleare yeerely value of fo:ty pounds, o: goods to the value of foure hund:ed pounds at the leaſt, as he ſhall be tared in the Subſidy booke, if any ſuch bee in the ſayd limits, and fo: want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed Collecto:s that then ſhall be ſufficient, and rated and tared in the Subſidie bookes in lands o: goods neereſt to the values afo:eſayd, as by their diſcretions ſhall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes co:po:ate, and other whatſoeuer places, as wel within places p:iuiledged, as without, not being fo:ep:iſed within this Acte, to be high Collecto:s, and to haue the collection, and receit of the ſayd ſummes ſet and leuiable within the p:ecinct, limits and bound, where they ſhalbe ſo limitted and appointed to bee high Collecto:s, And to euerie of the ſayd Collecto:s ſo ſeuerally named, the ſayd Commiſſioners o: two of them at the leaſt, with all ſpeede & without delay, after the ſaid whole ſumme of any payment of the ſaid Subſidie be ſet by all the limits, of the ſame their Commiſſion, o: in ſuch limits as the high Collecto:s ſhall be ſo ſeuerally aſſigned: and ſhall vnder their ſeales and ſignes manuel, deliuer one Eſtreat indented in parchment, comp:iſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuy the ſayd particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euery Hund:ed, Wapentake, Towne o: other place afo:eſayd, with the names and ſurnames of the Perſons ſo chargeable, acco:ding to the Eſtreat ſo thereof firſt made, and deliuered as is afo:eſayd. And the Collecto:s to be aſſigned ſhall be charged to anſwere the whole ſumme comp:iſed in the ſayd Eſtreat limitted to his collection, as is afo:eſayd.

P:ouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the Autho:itie afo:eſaid, that the ſaid Commiſſioners hauing autho:itie by this Act to name and nominate the ſame high Collecto:s of the ſayd Subſidie, ſhal immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by autho:itie of this p:eſent Parliament, ſufficient Recognizances o: Obligations, without any Fee o: Reward to be payed thereſo:e of euery perſon ſo by them to bee named, to be high Collecto:s, to be bound to the Kings Maieſty in the double ſumme of the ſumme of his collection, and to be indo:ſed and made vpon ſuch condition, that is to ſay, fo: the collection of the ſayd firſt payment of the ſayd Subſidie: That if the ſayd Collecto:, his Heires o: Executo:s doe truely content and pay to the vſe of the Kings Maieſty, his Heires o: Succeſſo:s, in the

receit

receit of the sayd Exchequer, at or before the first day of Nouember next ensuing, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his Collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as hee hath collected and gathered the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be voyd, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd second payment of the said Subsidy, vpon condition, That if the sayd Collector, or his heires, or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Kings Maiestie, his Heyres and Successors, in his receit of the Exchequer, at or before the first day of May which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundreth and eleuen, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one Moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or Obligations to be void, or els to stand in full force, strength and vertue. Which sayde seuerall Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the sayd Commissioners shall seuerally certifie and deliuer into the Kings Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall Certificates of the sayd Taxations and Rates of the payment of the sayd Subsidie, at and by the time to them prescribed and appointed by this Act, for the certificate of the sayd seueral Taxations of the said Subsidie, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Kings Maiestie for euery such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen, vpon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the sayd Recognizance or Obligation, vpon paine and forfeiture of twenty pounds to the Kings Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the sayd seueral collections of the sayd Subsidie, at the dayes and times herein limited for the payment thereof, shall Cancell and deliuer the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to be paid for the same to any person. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the sayd Effect in parchment as is aforesayd, shall haue authoritie by this Act, to appoint dayes and places, within the circuit of his Collection, for the payment of the sayd Subsidie, to him to be made, and thereof to

Hall

of to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all the Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular Collection within the Hundreds, parishes, Townes or other places by him or them limitted, to make payment for the saide particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day & place so limited & prefixed by the said hie Collector, the said Constable, Officers, or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesayd, for the sayd particular collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred, City, Towne or other place, doe not pay vnto the sayd high Collectors the summe within their seuerall Hundreds, Towns, parishes and other places due and comprised in the said Estreat thereof, to them deliuered by the sayd Commissioners or some of them as is aforesayd, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the sayd particular collection as is aforesayd, alwayes thereof to be allowed, excepted and abated) and then it shall be lawfull to the sayd high Collectors and euery of them, and to their assignes, to distraine euery of the sayd Constables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their sayd seuerall and particular Collection of the sayd summes comprised in the sayd Estreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them, as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to be gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayd, by the goods and chattels of euery of them so being behinde, and the distresse so taken, to be kept and appraised and sold, as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuy the summes so then being behinde and vnpayd: And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the sayd distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That no person or persons shal be nominated or appointed to be a hie Collector or Collectors for the second payment of the sayd Subsidie, granted by this Acte, which before that time hath bene a Collector or Collectors for the first payment of any part of the same Subsidie, or Collector of the sayd Fifteenth or Tenth, vnlesse such person or persons so to be nominated & appointed high Collector or Collectors for the said second payment, doe first repaire before him or them by whom he shall be nominated and appointed, his Quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appointed to his charge, vpon paine of one hundred pounds to be payd and forfeited by him or them that so

shall

in all nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Act.

Prouided alwayes, that no person inhabiting in any Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, shal be compelled to be any Assessour or Collector, of, or for any part of the said Subsidie, in any place or places out of the said City, Borough, or Towne corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the said Authority enacted, That if any Inhabitants or Officers, or whatsoeuer person or persons charged to and for the collection and receipt of any part or portion of the said Subsidie, by any manner of meanes according to this Acte: Or any person or persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor, or Attourney, of or for any other person or persons, for any goods or chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said assessing to bee payed, being out of this Realme, or in any other parts not knowen, or of and for the Goods and Chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoeuer Communalty, being corporate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernance and custodie, any goods or chattels at the time of the said assessing, or any of them to be made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that he hath the rule, gouernance or custody of any goods or chattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Communalty, Fraternity, Guild or Mystery, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputy, or Attourney of or for any person, shall be taxed, valued, rated, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Act: And after the taxation, and assessing vpon any such person or persons, as shal be charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where he was so taxed and set, or his goods and chattels bee so cloyned, or in such priuy or coulert manner kept, as the said person or persons charged with the same, by Estreates or other writings, from the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shalbe thereunto appointed by the said Commission, as is aforesayd, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same Estreats by distresse within the limits of their Collection, as is aforesayd, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as be taken for any of the said payments before the time limitted to the high Collector for his payment, to be made in the Kings Maiesties receit: Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the Othe or examination of such person or per-

ſons, as ſhalbe charged with and for the receit and collection of the ſame before the ſayd Commiſſioners or as many of them as by the ſayd Commiſſion ſhall bee thereunto appointed, where ſuch perſon or perſons, or other, as is aforeſayd, their goods and chattels were ſet and taxed, and vpon plaine certificate thereof made into the Kings Maieſties Exchequer by the ſame Commiſſioners, aſwell of the dwelling place, names and ſumme of the ſayd perſons of whom the ſame ſummes cannot be leuied and had, as is aforeſayd: Then aſwell the Conſtable, and other Inhabitants appointed for the ſame particular collection, againſt the high Collectors, as the high Collector vpon his account and Oath in the ſaid Exchequer to be diſcharged thereof. and Proceſſe to be made for the Kings Maieſtie out of the ſame Exchequer by the diſcretions of the Barons of the ſame Exchequer againſt ſuch Perſon, his heires or executors, ſo being behind with his payment. And ouer that the ſame Commiſſioners to whom any ſuch declaration of the premiſſes ſhall be made in forme aforeſayd, from time to time, ſhall haue full power and authority to direct their precept or precepts to the ſayd perſon or perſons charged with any ſumme, of, for and vpon any ſuch perſon and perſons or other as is aforeſayd, or to any Shiriffe, Steward, Bayliffe, or other whatſoeuer Officer, Miniſter, Perſon, or Perſons of ſuch place or places, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing any ſuch ſumme or ſummes ſhall haue Lands and Tenements, or other Hereditaments, or reall Poſſeſſions, Goods and Chattels, whereby any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his Heires, Executors, or Aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtody, gouernance or diſpoſition of any Goods or chattels, Lands, tenements, or other Hereditaments, which ought or may by this Act lawfully be diſtreined or taken for the ſame, haue and ſhall haue goods, chattels, Lands, Tenements, or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme and ſummes, which by any ſuch perſon or perſons may or ought to be leuied, be it within the limits of ſuch Commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without in any place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Kings Maieſties Dominions, Marches, or Territories, by which Precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch money as the Officer of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe may be taken, ſhall haue full power and authority to diſtreine euery ſuch perſon indebted, charged or chargeable by this Acte, or Executors, or Adminiſtrators of his Goods and chattels, his Gardi-

ans,

ans, Factors, Deputies, Leasees, Farmors and Assignes, and all other persons by whose hands or out of whose Lands any such person should haue Fee, Rent, Annuitie or other profit, or which at the time of the sayd assessing, shall haue goods or chattels, or any other thing mooueable of any such person or persons, being indebted or owing such summe, and the distresses so taken cause to be kept, appraysed and solde in like maner and forme as is aforesayd, for the distresse to be taken vpon such persons to be taxed to the said Subsidie, and being sufficient to distreine within the limits of the Collectors, Inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the sayd summes so vpon them to be taxed. And if any such distresse for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the sayd persons charged and assigned to leuie the same persons so charged for the leuying of any such summes by distresse, shall perceiue and take of the same distresse, for the labour of euery such person going for the execution thereof, for euery mile that any such person so laboureth for the same, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant, Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person being distreined, or otherwise charged for payment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall bee of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuery of such goods and chattels as he that is so distreined, had in his custody or gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set, Any graunt or writing Obligatory, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrary made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should be so distreined, haue no Lands or Tenements sufficient, whereby he and his Tenants and Farmours may be distreined, or haue alienes eloyned, or hid his goods and Chattels, whereby he should or might be distreined, in such maner that such goods or Chattels should not be knowen or found, so that the summe of or by him to be payd in the sayd forme, shall not ne can be conueniently leuied, then vpon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as many of them as by the said Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set by the oathes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuying and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such maner as is aforesaid, for to attach, take and arrest the body of such person or persons that ought

to pay the ſayd ſummes, and by this Acte ſhall be charged with and for the ſayd ſumme or ſummes, and them ſo taken ſafely to keepe in priſon within the Shire or other place, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be taken and attached, there to remaine without Baile or Mainepriſe, vntill hee hath payed the ſayd ſumme or ſummes, that ſuch perſon for himſelfe or for any other by this Acte, ſhall be chargeable or ought to be charged withall, and alſo for the Fees of euery ſuch Arreſt, to him or them that ſhall execute ſuch precept, twentie pence: And that euery Officer to whom ſuch precept ſhall be directed, doe his true diligence and execute the ſame vpon euery perſon ſo being indebted, vpon paine to forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie for euery default in that behalfe, twentie ſhillings: And that no keeper of any Gaole, from his Gaole ſuffer any ſuch perſon to goe at large, by letting to Baile, or otherwiſe to depart out of his priſon before hee haue payed his ſayde debt, and the ſayde twentie pence for his ſayd Arreſt, vpon paine to forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie fourtie ſhillings: And the ſame Gaoler to pay to the Kings Maieſtie the double value, as well of the rate, which the ſayd perſon ſo impriſoned was taxed at, as of the ſaid twentie pence for the Fees: And like proceſſe and remedie in like forme ſhall be granted by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as by the ſaid Commiſſion ſhall be thereunto appointed, at like Information of euery perſon or perſons being charged with any ſumme of money for any other perſon or perſons by reaſon of the ſaid Subſidie, and not thereof payed, but wilfully withdrawen, nor the ſame leuiable within the limits where ſuch perſons were thereunto taxed. And if the ſumme or ſummes being behinde vnpayd by any perſon or perſons as is aforeſaid, be leuied and gathered by force of the ſaid Proceſſe to be made by the ſayde Commiſſioners, or if in default or for lacke of paiment thereof, the perſon or perſons ſo owing the ſayd ſumme or ſummes of money, by Proceſſe of the ſame Commiſſioners to be made as is aforeſaid, be committed to priſon in forme aboueſaid, that then the ſayd Commiſſioners, which ſhall award ſuch Proceſſe, ſhall make Certificate thereof in the ſayde Exchequer of that ſhall be done in the premiſſes, in the Terme next following after ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money, ſo being behinde ſhall be leuied and gathered, or ſuch perſon or perſons for non payment of the ſame, committed to priſon. And if it happen any of the ſayde Collectours to bee aſſigned, or any Mayors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Conſtables, the Headborough,

borough, Burgholder, Bayliffe, or any other Officer or Miniſter, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, to diſobey the ſayd Commiſſioners, or any of them in the reaſonable requeſt to them made by the ſayde Commiſſioners for the execution of the ſayde Commiſſion, or if any of the Officers or other perſons doe refuſe that to them ſhall appertaine and belong to doe, by reaſon of any Precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reaſonable commandement, inſtance or requeſt touching the premiſſes, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any perſon being ſuſpected not to bee indifferently tared as is aforeſaid, doe refuſe to be examined according to the tenour of this Acte before the ſayde Commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be thereunto aſſigned, as is aforeſaid, or will not appeare before the ſame Commiſſioners, vpon warning to him made, or elſe make reſiſtance or reſcues vpon any diſtreſſe vpon him to be taken for any parcels of the ſaid Subſidie, or commit any miſbehauiour in any manner of wiſe contrary to this Acte, or commit any wilfull omiſſion or other whatſoeuer wilfull doing or miſdoing contrary to the tenour of this Acte or Graunt: The ſame Commiſſioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the leaſt, vpon probable knowledge of any ſuch miſdemeanours had by Information or Examination, ſhall and may ſet vpon euery ſuch offendour for euery ſuch offence in the name of a Fine by the ſame offendor to be forfeited, fortie ſhillings or vnder, by diſcretion of the ſame Commiſſioners. And further the ſame Commiſſioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the leaſt, ſhall haue authoritie by this preſent Acte, to puniſh euery ſuch offendor by impriſonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their diſcretion, as ſhall ſeeme to them conuenient, the ſayd Fines if any ſuch be, to be certified by the ſayd Commiſſioners that ſo aſſeſſed the ſame, into the Kings Maieſties ſaid Exchequer, there to bee leuied and payed by the Collectours of that part of the ſayd Subſidie returned into the ſayd Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the ſayd Subſidie, in ſuch maner as if the ſayd Fines had beene ſet and tared vpon the ſayd offenders for the ſayd Subſidie.

And it is alſo enacted by the ſayd Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, That euery of the ſayd high Collectors, which ſhall account for any part of the ſayd Subſidie in the ſayd Exchequer vpon their ſeuerall accompts to be yeelded, ſhall be allowed at euery of the ſayd payments of the ſayd Subſidie, for

euery

euery pound limitted to his collection, whereof any ſuch Collectour ſhall be charged and yeeld account, ſixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to ſay, of euery pound thereof, for ſuch perſons as then haue had the particular collection of the Townes and other places as is aforeſaid, ſpecified in his collection, two pence, and other two peuce of euery pound thereof, euery of the ſayd chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retaine for their owne vſe, for their labour and charge in and about the premiſſes, and two pence of euery pound reſidue, to be deliuered, allowed and payed, by the ſayd Collector ſo being thereof allowed, to ſuch of the Commiſſioners as ſhall take vpon them the buſineſſe and labour for and about the premiſſes: that is to ſay, Euery Collector to pay that Commiſſioner or Commiſſioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for the ſayd Subſidie, where the ſayd Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expences for the ſayd Commiſſioners, ſo taking vpon them the ſaid buſineſſe, and labour of their Clerkes writing of the ſayd precepts and extracts of the ſayde collection, the ſame laſt two pence of euery Pound to bee diuided amongſt the ſayd Commiſſioners, hauing regard to their labour and buſineſſe taken by them and their ſayd Clerkes, in and about the premiſſes, for which part, ſo to the ſayd Commiſſioners appertaining, the ſayde Commiſſioners, ſixe, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as ſhall bee thereunto appointed by the Kings Maieſties Commiſſion, and euery of them ioyntly and ſeuerally for his and their ſaid part, may haue his remedie againſt the Collector or Collectors, which thereof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the Defendant ſhall not wage his Law, neither Protection, neither Iniunction or Eſſoyne ſhall be allowed.

And that no perſon now being of the number of the company of this preſent Parliament, nor any Commiſſioner ſhall bee named or aſſigned to bee a Collector of the ſayd Fifteenth and Tenth or any part thereof, nor Collector, or Subcollector, or Preſenter of the ſayd Subſidie, or of any part thereof, nor any Commiſſioners ſhall be compelled to make any preſentment or certificate, other then into the Kings Maieſties ſayd Exchequer, of, for, or concerning the ſayd Subſidie, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewiſe that no other perſon that ſhall be named or aſſigned to bee Commiſſioner in any place, to and for the execution of this Act of Subſidie, be or ſhall be aſſigned or named head-Collector of any of the payments of the ſayd

Subſidie,

Subſidie, neither of any part thereof.

And that euery ſuch perſon or perſons, which ſhalbe named and appointed as is aforeſaid, to bee head-Collectors of and for the firſt payment of the ſaid Subſidie, or of any part thereof, ſhall not bee compelled to be Collector for the paiment of the ſecond paiment of the ſaid Subſidie, nor of any part thereof. And the ſayd Collectors which ſhall be aſſigned for the collection of the ſaid Subſidie, or of any part thereof, and euery of them, be and ſhalbe acquited and diſcharged of all maner Fees and Rewards, and of euery other charges in the Kings Maieſties Exchequer, or elſe where, of them, or any of them by reaſon of that collection, payment, or account, or any thing concerning the ſame to bee aſked. And that if any Perſon receiue or take any Fees, Rewards or pleaſures of any ſuch Accomptants, or vſe any vnneceſſary delay in their accompt, that then hee ſhall forfeit to the Kings Maieſtie for euery peny or value of euery peny or peny worth ſo taken, fiue ſhillings, and fiue pounds to the partie grieued for euery ſuch delay, and ſuffer impriſonment at the Kings Maieſties pleaſure. And after euery taxing and aſſeſſing of the ſaid Subſidie (as is aforeſaid) had or made, and the ſaid extracts thereof in parchment, vnto the Collector in maner and forme before rehearſed, deliuered: The ſayd Commiſſioners which ſhall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limits of their Commiſſion, by their agreement ſhall haue meetings together. At which meetings euery of the ſaid Commiſſioners, which then ſhall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the ſaid Commiſſion, ſhall by himſelfe or his ſufficient Deputy, truely certifie and bring forth vnto the ſaid Commiſſioners named in the ſaid Commiſſion, the certificate and preſentment made before him, and ſuch other Commiſſioners as were limited with him in one limit, ſo that the ſame Certificate may be accounted and caſt with the other Certificats of the other limits within the ſame Commiſſion, and then the ſaid Commiſſioners or euery number of them, vnto two at the leaſt as is aforeſaid, if any be in life, or their Executors, or Adminiſtrators of their goods if they then be dead, ſhall ioyntly and ſeuerally as they were diuided within their limits, vnder their ſeales, by their diſcretion make one or ſeueral writings indented, conteining in it or them aſwell the names of the ſayd Collectors by the Commiſſioners, for ſuch collections and accounts in the Exchequer, and payments in the ſame receipt, deputed and aſſigned, as the groſſe and ſeueral ſummes,

written

written vnto euery ſuch Collectors to receiue the ſaid Subſidie, and alſo all Fines, Amerciaments, and other forfeitures, if any ſuch by reaſon of this Acte happen to bee within the precinct and limit of their Commiſſion, to bee certified into the Kings Maieſties ſayd Exchequer, by the ſayd Commiſſioners. In which writing or writings indented ſo to be certified, ſhall be plainely declared and expreſſed the whole and entire ſumme or ſummes of the ſayd Subſidie ſeuerally limited to the collection of the ſaid Collectors ſeuerally deputed and aſſigned to the collection of the ſaid ſummes. So that none of the ſaid Collectors ſo certified in the ſaid Exchequer, ſhall be compelled there to account or to bee charged, but onely to and for the ſummes limited to his collection, and not to or for any ſumme limited to the collection of his fellowes: But euery of them ſhall bee ſeuerally charged for their part limited to their collection. And if the ſaid Commiſſioners ioyned in one Commiſſion amongſt themſelues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them be not ready, or refuſe to make certificate with other of theſame Commiſſioners, that then the ſayde Commiſſioners may make ſeuerall Indentures in forme aforeſayd, of their ſeuerall limits or ſeparations of Collectors within the limits of their Commiſſion vpon and in the Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes, or ſuch other like diuiſions, within the ſaid ſeuerall limits of their Commiſſion, as the places there ſhall requireto be ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhal ſeeme good to make diuiſions or other limits or collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectors, ſo that alway one Collector ſhall bee charged, and account for his part to him to be limited only by himſelfe, and not for any ſumme limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to be ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuch Collector vpon his account and payment of the ſumme of money limited within his collection, to bee ſeuerally by himſelf acquited and diſcharged in the ſayd Exchequer, without paying any maner Fees or rewards to any Perſon or Perſons for the ſame, vpon paine and penaltie laſt aboueſayd, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector. And if any Commiſſioner after he hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſayd ſhalbe before any Commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his handes, or if any Collector or other perſon charged with any receipt of any part of the ſayd Subſidie, or any other

perſons

persons tared or otherwise by this Act charged with or for any parcell of the said Subsidie, or with any other summe, Fine, Amerciament, Penalty, or other Forfeiture, happen to die before the Commissioners, Collectors, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, haue executed, accomplished, satisfied, or sufficiently discharged that which to euery such person shall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Acte: Then the Executors and heires of euery such person, and all other seized of any Lands and Tenements that any such person being charged by this Acte, and deceasing before hee bee discharged thereof, or any other to his vse onely, had of an estate of inheritance at the time that any such person was named Commissioner, Collector, or otherwise charged with or for any maner of thing to bee done, satisfied or payed by reason of this Acte, and all those that haue in their possessions or hands, any Goods, Chattels, Leases or other things, that were to any such person or persons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements that were the same persons at the time he was, as is aforesaid, charged by this Act, shall be by the same compelled and charged to doe, and accomplish in euery case, as the same person so being charged should haue done, or might haue beene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after such rate of the Lands and Goods of the said Commissioner or Collector, as the partie shall haue in his hands. And if the said Commissioners for causes reasonable them mooving, shall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforesaid, then the said person or persons, that shall first ioyne together, or he that shall first certifie the said writing Indented (as is aforesaid) shall certifie all the names of the Commissioners of that Commission, whereupon such writing shall be there then to be certified, with diuisions of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wards, Tithings, and other places, to and among such Commissioners of the same Commission, with the names of the same Commissioners, where such separations and diuisions shall bee, with the grosse summes of money, as well of and for the said Subsidie tared or set, of or within the said Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or assigned, that shall so certifie the said first writings, as of the Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties, and other forfeitures, if any happen to be within the same Limits, whereof the same writings shall be certified. And after such writings indented, which as is aforesaid, shall ber certified, and not contained in it and them

the whole and full ſummes ſet and taxed within the Limits of the ſame Commiſſion, the other Commiſſioners of the ſame, before the day of payment of the ſayd Subſidie, ſhall certifie into the ſayd Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to be made as is aforeſaid, the groſſe and ſeuerall ſummes, ſet and taxed within the places to them limited, for the ſaid Subſidie, and other Fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and forfeitures, with the names of the Hundreds, wards, Wapentakes, and other places to them aſſigned, or elſe by their ſayde writings Indented, to certifie at the ſame place, before the ſame day of payment, ſuch reaſonable cauſes for their excuſes, why they may not make ſuch certificate of and for the ſaid Subſidie, Fines, Amerciaments, and other forfeitures growing or ſet by the reaſon of the cauſes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforeſaid, or elſe in default thereof, proceſſe to be made out of the Kings Maieſties ſaide Exchequer, againſt the ſaide Commiſſioners, and euery of them not making certificate as is aforeſaid, by the diſcretion of the Treaſurer and Barons of the ſaid Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that the inhabitants of the Pariſh of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Wellands, which hereafter ſhall be contributory to the paiment of this preſent Subſidie granted to the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors, ſhall bee aſſeſſed, rated, and taxed for the ſame, by ſuch Commiſſioners which ſhall bee appointed for the taxing, rating, and ſelling of the ſame Subſidie within the Countie of Lincolne: and ſhall bee for the ſame contributorie, and pay the ſayd Subſidie to the Collector or Collectors, which ſhall be aſſigned and appointed for the leuying and gathering of the ſame, with the Aldermen and Burgeſſes of the ſame Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that all and euery perſon and perſons hauing Manours, Landes, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the ſayd Subſidie granted to the Kings Maieſty by this Act, and alſo hauing Spirituall poſſeſſions chargeable to his ſayd Maieſty, by the graunt made by the Clergie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing ſubſtance in goods and chattels chargeable by this ſaid Act, that then if any of the ſayd perſons bee hereafter charged, aſſeſſed,

assessed, and tared for the sayd Manors, Lands, and Tenements, and Spirituall possessions, and also charged, assessed, and tared for his and their goods and chattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Act, for his and their sayd Manors, Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, and Spirituall possessions, or onely for his said goods and chattels, the best thereof to be taken for the Kings Maiestie, and not to bee charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this grant of Subsidie, or any thing therein conteined, in any wise extend not to charge the Inhabitants dwelling in Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, and Garnesey, or any of them, of, for, or concerning any Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other possessions, goods, chattels, or other moueable substance, which the said Inhabitants or dwellers, or any others to their vse haue, within Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, and Garnesey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the sayd Inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Kings Maiestie for their attendance and doing seruice to our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maiesty in Scotland, Ireland, Jersey, and Garnesey, or in any of them: Any thing in this present Act to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Kings Maiestie, or any of his most noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughes, or Townes within this Realme, or any maner of Liberties, Priuiledges or exemptions from the burthen and charge of any such grants of Subsidie, which be at this present time in force and auaileable, shall remaine good and effectuall to the sayde Cities, Boroughes, and Townes hereafter, according to the purport thereof, although the Inhabitants of the same, and also the sayd Corporations, shall vpon the great and weighty considerations of the grant aboue sayde, bee for this graunt charged and contributory, in like manner, forme, and sort, as other Cities, Boroughes, and Townes, which bee not in any wise Priuiledged but by this Act charged.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the Authoritie aforesaid, that no Myphane or Infant, within the age of one and twentie yeeres, borne within any of the Kings Maiesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of this Subsidie, for his or her goods and chattels to him or her left or be-

queathed, any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo that this Acte, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to the goods or Lands of any Colledge, Hall, or Hoſtell, within the Vniuerſities of Oxford and Cambridge, or of any of them, or to the goods or Lands of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Biſhop Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Eaton nexte Windſor, or to the Lands, Tenements, or reuenewes onely aſſigned and appointed for the ſuſtentation and liuing of the poore Knights founded in the Caſtle or Colledge of Windſor by our late Souereigne Lord King Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or chattels of the ſame Knights, or any of them, or to the goods or Lands of any common free Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaſter or ſcholler, or any Graduate or Reſiant, or remaining for ſtudy without fraude or couine within any of the ſayd Vniuerſities and Colledges or Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbs of the ſame, or to any of them, or to any their ſeruants dayly attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Miniſter, Almes men, or ſeruants belonging to any of the ſayd Vniuerſities, Colledges, Halles, or Hoſtels, and dwelling and reſiant within the ſayd Vniuerſities or either of them, or within either of the ſayd Townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbs of the ſame without fraud or couine, or to the goods and Landes of any Hoſpitall, Maiſondieu, or Spittlehouſe, prepared and vſed for the ſuſtentation and releſe of poore people. Any thing further this Acte conteined to the contrary in any wiſe not withſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it further enacted, that the ſaid Grant of Subſidie, or any thing therein conteined, doe not in any wiſe extend or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the Inhabitants or reſiants hauing dweit for the moſt part of the yeere next before the taxing and aſſeſſing of this Subſidie as aforeſayd, within the fiue Portes corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to the ſame fiue Portes, or to any of the ſame fiue Portes, but that ſuch the Inhabitants or Reſiants as aforeſaid in the ſayde fiue Portes corporate, and their members, be and ſhall bee of and from the ſayde Graunt and payment of the ſayde Subſidie, and euery parte thereof, and onely during ſuch their reſiance as aforeſaid, and no longer, clearely diſcharged and acquited, any matter or whatſoeuer thing

in this preſent Acte had or made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that the ſaid grant of Subſidie, and Fifteenth and Tenth, doe not in any wiſe extend to bee preiudiciall or hurtfull to the Engliſh Inhabitants or Reſiants at this preſent time within the Liberties of Rumney Marſh, or, or for any part of the ſayd ſummes granted in this preſent Parliament, of the ſayd Engliſh Inhabitants now there Reſiants, or any of them to bee taxed, ſet, aſſeſſed, leuied or payd, but that the ſayd Engliſh Inhabitants, and now Reſiants of Rumney Marſh aforeſaid, and euery of them bee, and ſhall bee, of and from the ſaid grant and payment of the ſaid Subſidie and Fifteene and Tenth during their Reſiance there, and no longer, acquitted and diſcharged, Any matter and whatſoeuer thing in this preſent Acte made to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That if any Alien or ſtranger borne, Denizen or not Denizen, and dwelling or inhabiting within this Realme of England, ſhall aſſigne and conuey ouer vnto any his or their childe or children borne within the ſayd Realme of England, any his or their lands, tenements, goods, or chattels, to the intent thereby to defraude the Kings Maieſtie of his ſayd Subſidie of, or for the ſame, that then all and euery ſuch child or children ſo being ſeiſed of any ſuch lands and tenements, or poſſeſſed of any ſuch goods or chattels, ſhall be charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the ſaid Subſidie for the ſame Lands, Tenements, goods and chattels, at the ſaid rates and values, as Aliens and ſtrangers, Denizens, or not Denizens, are before limited and appointed to pay.

Prouided alſo that this Act ſhall not, neither ſhall any thing therein conteined extend to charge the Maior, Bayliffes and Burgeſſes of the Burrough of Berwicke vpon Tweede or any of them, or any the Engliſh Inhabitants within the ſayd Burrough, or the Bounds and Liberties thereof with taxing, leuying, gathering or payment of the ſayde Subſidie, or Fifteene hereby granted: But that the ſayd Maior, Bayliffes and Burgeſſes of the ſayd Burrough, and the Engliſh Inhabitants within the ſayde Burrough, and the Bounds and Liberties thereof, from the ſayd Subſidie and Fifteene, and euery parcell thereof, onely for their lands, tenements, hereditaments, fees, wages, goods and chattels lying and being within the ſayd

Burrough,

Burrough, and Bounds and Liberties thereof, ſhalbe vtterly acquited and diſcharged: Any thing in this preſent Act conteined to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted, That forasmuch as diuers and ſundry the Kings Maieſties Tenants and other Inhabitants, and dwellers within the Counties of Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey, and Carnaruan, and the County Palantine of Cheſter, bee at this preſent time charged and chargeable with the payments of the Subſidies lately graunted to the Kings Highneſſe, and yet vnpaid or ſome of them: Bee it therefore ordeined and enacted by the Authoritie aforeſayd, That this Act of Subſidie or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to charge any of the Inhabitants and dwellers within any of the ſayd Counties of Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Brecknocke, Glamorgan, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Angleſey and Carnaruan, and the County Palantine of Cheſter, with this preſent Subſidie or any of the payments thereof graunted by this Acte, vntill the laſt day for them appointed reſpectiuely for the laſt payment of the laſt Subſidie granted to the Kings Maieſtie, bee fully expired: And that then the firſt payment of the ſayd Subſidie granted by this preſent Acte, ſhall bee by them made at the Receipt of the Kings Exchequer at or before the firſt day of Nouember next following after the ſayde laſt day appointed for the laſt payment of the ſayd laſt Subſidie. And the ſecond payment of this Subſidie to be made at the ſayde Receipt of the Exchequer, before the firſt day of May then next following.

ANNO

ANNO VII.

Iacobi Regis.

An Acte for the Kings Maieſties moſt gracious, generall, and free Pardon.

THE Kings Maieſtie moſt graciouſly conſidering the good will and faithfull hearts of his moſt louing and obedient Subiects: And vnderſtanding that the ſame his louing Subiects haue many and ſundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: Is of his Princely and mercifull diſpoſition moſt graciouſly inclined by his liberall and free Pardon, to diſcharge ſome part of thoſe great paines, forfeitures, and penalties, wherewith his ſayd Subiects ſtand now burdened and charged, Truſting they wil be thereby the rather mooued and induced from henceforth more carefully to obſerue his Highneſſe Lawes and Statutes, and to continue in their loyall and due obedience to his Maieſtie.

And therefore his Maieſtie is well pleaſed and contented, that it be enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, That all and euery the ſayd Subiects aſwell Spirituall as Temporall of this his Highneſſe Realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneſey, and Garneſey, and the Towne of Barwicke, the Heires, Succeſſors, executors and adminiſtrators of them and euery of them, and all and ſingular bodies in any maner of wiſe corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages, Hamlets,

and Tithings, and euery of them, and the ſucceſſour and ſucceſſours of euery of them, ſhall be by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, acquited, pardoned, releaſed and diſcharged againſt the Kings Maieſty, his Heires and Succeſſors, and euery of them, of all maner of Treaſons, Felonies, offences, contempts, treſpaſſes, entries, wrongs, deceits, miſdemeanours, forfeitures, penalties and ſummes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniary, and generally of all other things, cauſes, quarels, Suits, Judgements, and executions in this preſent Act hereafter not excepted nor forepriſed, which may be or can be by his Highneſſe in any wiſe or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the ninth day of Nouember laſt paſt, to euery or any of his ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And alſo the Kings Maieſty is contented, that it be enacted by Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that his ſayd free Pardon ſhall bee as good and effectuall in the Law to euery of his ſayd Subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, in, for and againſt all things which be not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and forepriſed, as the ſame Pardon ſhould haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, cauſes, matters, ſuits, quarels, Judgements, Executions, Penalties, and all other things not hereafter in this preſent Act excepted and forepriſed, had bin particularly, ſingularly, ſpecially, and plainly named, rehearſed and ſpecified, and alſo pardoned by proper and expreſſe wordes and names in their kindes, natures and qualities, by wordes and termes thereunto requiſite to haue beene put in and expreſſed in this preſent Act of free Pardon: And that his ſayd Subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or adminiſtrators of any of them, nor the ſayd bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearſed, nor any of them be, nor ſhall be ſued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for any maner of matter, cauſe, contempt, miſdemenor, forfeiture, treſpaſſe, offence, or any other thing ſuffered, done, or committed before the ſayde ninth day of Nouember laſt paſt againſt his Highneſſe, his Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for ſuch matters, cauſes and offences as be rehearſed, mentioned, or in ſome wiſe touched in the exceptions of this preſent Act hereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, Any Statute or Statutes, Lawes, Cuſtomes or

Vſages

vſages heretofore had, made, or vſed to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

And the Kings Highneſſe of his bounteous liberality, by the authority of this preſent Parliament, graunteth and freely giueth to euery of his Subiects, and to euery of the ſayd bodies corporate and other before rehearſed, and euery of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, iſſues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures and ſummes of money by any of them forfeited, which to his Highneſſe doe or ſhould belong or appertaine by reaſon of any offence, contempt, treſpaſſe, entry, miſdemeanour, matter, cauſe, or quarell done or committed by them or any of them, before the ſayde ninth day of Nouember laſt paſt, which bee not hereafter in this preſent Act forepriſed and excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all graunts thereof, or of any part thereof, made by any ſuch as haue ſo forfeited the ſame, and are hereby reſtored as aforeſayd: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had againſt any ſuch after ſuch forfeiture thereof committed or made, ſhall bee of ſuch force and effect, as if no ſuch forfeiture thereof had beene had or made, and of no other: The ſame forfeiture, or any thing before in this Act, to the contrary notwithſtanding. And that all and euery the Kings ſaid Subiects, and all and ſingular bodies corporate, and others before rehearſed, may by him or themſelues, or by his or their deputy or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade and miniſter this preſent Act of free Pardon for his or their diſcharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this preſent Act pardoned, diſcharged, giuen or granted, without any fee or other thing in any wiſe paying to any perſon or perſons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cauſe concerning ſuch Plea, writing or entry, but onely ſixteene pence to be paid to the Officer or Clarke that ſhall enter ſuch Plea, matter or iudgement for the parties diſcharged in that behalfe. Any Law, Statute, Vſage or Cuſtome to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And furthermore, the Kings Highneſſe is contented and pleaſed, that it be enacted by the Authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that his ſaid free Pardon by the generall wordes, clauſes, and ſentences before rehearſed, ſhall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed and taken in all maner of Courts of his Highneſſe, and elſewhere, moſt beneficiall and auaileable to all and ſingular his ſaid Subiects, bodies corporate and others before rehearſed, and to euery of them in all things not in this

preſent Acte excepted or foreprised, without any ambiguitie, queſtion, or other delay whatſoeuer it ſhalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the King our Souereigne Lord, his Heires or Succeſſors, or by his or any of their generall Atturney or Atturneys, or by any perſon or perſons, for his Highneſſe, or any of his Heires or Succeſſors.

And furthermore, it is enacted by the King our Souereigne Lord, by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that if any Officer or Clerke of any of his Highneſſe Courts, commonly called the Chauncery, Kings Bench, and Common place, or of his Exchequrr, or any other Officer or Clerke of any other of his Highneſſe Courts within this Realme, at any time after the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, proceſſe, ſummons, or other precepts, whereby any of the ſayd Subiects, or any of the ſaid bodies corporated, or others before rehearſed, or any of them ſhall be in any wiſe arreſted, attached, diſtreined, ſummoned, or otherwiſe vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, lands, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for or becauſe of any manner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by vertue of this Acte of free Pardon: or if any Sheriffe or Eſcheator, or any of their Deputy or deputies, or any Bailiffe or other Officer whatſoeuer, by colour of his or their office, or otherwiſe, after the ſaid laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, doe leuy, receiue, take or withhold, of, or from any perſon or perſons, any thing pardoned or diſcharged by this Act, that then euery ſuch perſon ſo offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any ſufficient teſtimony, witneſſe or proofe, ſhall yeeld and pay for recompence thereof to the partie ſo grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble dammages, beſides all coſts of the Suite: and ſhal alſo forfeit and loſe to the Kings Maieſty for euery ſuch default, tenne pounds. And neuertheleſſe, all and ſingular ſuch Writs, Proceſſe, and Precepts ſo to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or diſcharged by this preſent Acte of free Pardon, ſhall be vtterly void, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes foreprised out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of high Treaſons, and other offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Kings moſt Royall perſon, and all conſpiracies & confederacies traiterouſly had, committed or done by any perſon or perſons againſt the Kings Maieſties Royall perſon, and all & all maner of leuying of warre, and all rebellions and inſurrections whatſoeuer.

And

And alſo excepted all and euery maner of Treaſons committed or done by any perſon or perſons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Kings Dominions: and alſo all Suites, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures, and Penalties, for or by reaſon or occaſion of any the Treaſons and offences before rehearſed.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging and falſe counterfeiting the Kings Maieſties great or Priuie Seale, ſigne Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of any the moneys currant within this Realme: And alſo all offences of vnlawfull diminiſhing of any the ſayde moneys by any way or meanes whatſoeuer, contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme: And alſo all miſpriſions and concealements of high Treaſon: And alſo all abetting, aiding, comforting, or procuring of the ſame offences, or any of the ſayd Treaſons.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of voluntarie Murders, petit Treaſons, and wilfull Poyſonings, done or committed by any perſon or perſons, and all and euery the acceſſaries to the ſame offences or any of them, before the ſaid offences committed.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offences of Pyracie, and robberie done vpon the Seas, and all and euery procuring or abetting of any ſuch offenders, and the comforting or receiuing of them or any of them, or of any goods taken by way of Pyracie or Robberie vpon the Seas as aforeſaid.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries, committed or done in any dwelling houſe or houſes, & all acceſſaries to any the ſaid Burglaries, before the ſame Burglary committed.

And alſo excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or womans perſon in the high way, or elſewhere: And all and ſingular acceſſaries of, or to any ſuch robberies before the ſaid robberie committed.

And alſo excepted the felonious ſtealing of any horſe, gelding, or Mare, & all acceſſaries thereunto, before the ſame felony committed, and all iudgements and executions of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all wilfull burnings of any dwelling houſe or houſes, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was.

And alſo excepted the deteſtable and abominable vice of Buggery committed with mankind or beaſt.

And alſo excepted all Rapes & carnal rauiſhments of women.

And alſo excepted all rauiſhments and wilfull taking away,

or

or marrying of any Mayde, Widow, or Damoſell, againſt her will, or without the aſſent or agreement of her parents, or of ſuch as then had her in cuſtody. And alſo all offences of aiding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any ſuch rauiſhment, wilfull taking or marrying, had, committed, or done.

And all offences made felony, by a certaine Act lately made and ordeined, Intituled, An Act to reſtraine all perſons from mariage, vntill their former wiues, and former huſbands be dead.

And alſo excepted all wilfull eſcapes of any Traitours.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all perſons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any Treaſon, petit Treaſon, Murder, wilfull Poyſoning, Burglarie, or Robbery, and all Executions, of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all offences of Inuocations, Coniurations, Witchcraftes, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting, or comforting of the ſame, and all perſons now attainted or conuicted of any the ſaid offences.

And alſo excepted all and euery manner of taking from the Kings Maieſty of any goods, or chattels, or the iſſues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which were of any Traitour, Murderer, Felon, Clerke or Clerkes attainted, or fugitiues, or any of them.

And alſo excepted all goods and chattels in any wiſe forfeited to the Kings Maieſty by reaſon of any Treaſon, petit Treaſon, Murder, or Felonie heretofore committed or done.

And alſo excepted all offences, of, or in making, writing, printing, or publiſhing, or in cõſenting to the making, writing, printing, or publiſhing of any falſe, ſeditious, or ſlanderous Booke or bookes, Libel or libels, in any wiſe againſt the Kings Maieſtie, or the preſent gouernment of this Realme, in cauſes either Eccleſiaſticall or Temporall or againſt any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all intruſions & ſpoile of Woods, had, made, or done by any perſon or perſons, in or vpon any of the Manors, Lands, Tenements, or other Hereditaments of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, & all waſts done, committed or ſuffered vpon any ſuch lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, iſſues and profits of the ſame Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments of our ſaid Soueraigne Lord the King, and alſo all Suits, Accompts and Impetitions, of and for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Alienations of any

Lands,

Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments without licence, and all fines, illues, and profits, that may or ought to grow or come to the Kings Maieſtie, by reaſon of any ſuch Alienation without licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all waſts committed or done in any of the Kings Woods Lands, or in the Wards lands of any of the Kings Committees: And alſo all and euery Fine and Fines for the ſingle and double value of the marriage or mariages of all & euery Ward or Wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Kings Maieſty, or any his Noble progenitors.

And alſo excepted all concealed Wards, and the lands of ſuch Wardes concealed, and all Liueries and Primer ſeiſons, and ouſter le maines that ought to be had, done or ſued for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this generall Pardon, all rauiſhments, & wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Kings Wards, or Wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the ſame, at any time commen or growen to the Kings hands, and euery thing that by reaſon of any Ward or Wards lands, or for default of ſuing or proſecuting of any liuery ought to come or be to the Kings Maieſty, and which as yet is not diſcharged.

And alſo excepted all Fines that ſhould or ought to grow to the Kings Maieſty, of any of his Widowes that haue maried without licences.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authority of this preſent Parliament, that the Kings Maieſtie, his heires and ſucceſſors ſhall haue and enioy the full and whole intereſt, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardſhips, Liueries, Primer ſeiſons, and ouſter le maines of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane iſſues, rates and profits for not proſecuting or not ſuing of any Liuery or ouſter le maine, as if this Act had neuer beene had or made: And that all and euery perſon or perſons which haue tendered, or ought to ſue, his, her, or their, or any of their Liueries or ouſter le maines, of or for any Manors, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, whatſoeuer they be, ſhall ſue his, her, and their Liuerie and Liueries, and ouſter le maines, out of our ſayd Soueraigne Lord the Kings hands, and ſhall anſwere and pay their fines, iſſues, and meane profits for his or their Manors, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments, in like maner and forme to euery reſpect, as they and euery of them ſhould or ought to haue done, if this Act had neuer beene had ne made, notwithſtanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatſoeuer: Any article, thing or

things

things in this preſent Act of generall Pardon compriſed and ſpecified to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament be, or at any time ſince the beginning of the ſame Seſſion haue bene in priſon within the Tower of London, or in the priſon of the Marſhalſey, or in the priſon of the Fleete, or in the priſon of the Gatehouſe, or otherwiſe reſtrained of libertie by expreſſe commandement from the Kings Maieſty, or by the commandement or direction of any of his Maieſties priuie Counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time ſithence the beginning of the Kings Maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Kings Dominions, for any offence of high Treaſon, petit Treaſon, or miſpriſion of Treaſon.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as bee gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cauſe contrary to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Kings Maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as haue obteined and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and now doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuſe, after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery concealements, or wrongfull deteinments of any Cuſtome or Subſidy due to the Kings Maieſtie, and all corruptions and miſdemeanors of any Officer or Miniſter of or concerning Cuſtome or Subſidie, and all Accompts, Impetitions, and Suits, to bee had, made or done for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular Accompts of all and euery Collector and Collectors of any Subſidy, Fifteene, Cuſtome or other thing, and al accompts of euery other perſon whatſoeuer, that ought to be accomptant to the Kings Highneſſe, or to king Henry the eight, or to king Edward the ſixt, or Queene Marie, or Queene Elizabeth, or to any of them, and the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon that ought to Accompt for all things touching onely the ſame Accompts: And all and ſingular Arrerages of Accompts, and all vntrue Accompts, and all Impetitions, Charges of Seiſures, Suites, Demaunds and Executions, which may or can be had, of or for any Accompt or Accompts, or any Arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all Incloſures, and decayes of houſes of Huſbandrie, and the conuerting and keeping of any Land from

Tillage

Tillage to Paſture, made, done, committed or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heeretofore made.

And alſo excepted and foreyriſed out of this Pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offences of all & ſingular Moneyers and other Officers, Minters, and Workmen, of or in any the Kings Maieſties Mints within this Realme, or any other his Dominions, and all Impetitions and Puniſhments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all Titles and Actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Relieſes, Hariots, Rent Seruices, Rent Charges, Rent Seckes, & the Arrerages of the ſame, not done or payd to the Kings Highneſſe.

And alſo excepted all Conditions and Couenants, and all Penalties, Titles and Forfeiture of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Kings Maieſty, by reaſon of the breach and not performing of any Couenant or Condition whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted all ſummes of money granted to the Kings Maieſtie, or any his Noble Progenitors, by way or meane of Subſidie, Fifteenth, Tenth, or otherwiſe, and all Conceaſements, Frauds and Offences, by which his Maieſtie hath bene deceiued or not truely anſwered of, or for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Debts which were or be due to our Soueraigne Lord the King, or to the moſt Noble King of famous memorie King Henry the ſeuenth, King Henry the eight, King Edward the firſt, Queene Mary, or the late Queene Elizabeth, or to any perſon or perſons, for or to any of their vſes, by any Condemnation, Recognizance, Obligation or otherwiſe (other then ſuch Debts as are due vpon any Obligation or Recognizance forfeited before the ſaid ninth day of Nouember, for non appearance in any Court or other place whatſoeuer, or for not keeping the Peace, or not being of good behauiour, which Debts growen or accrued vpon theſe cauſes, by this free Pardon, bee, and ſhall bee clearely pardoned and diſcharged.)

And alſo excepted and foreyriſed out of this Pardon, all and ſinguler Penalties, Forfeitures and Summes of money, being due or accrued to our Soueraigne Lord the King, by reaſon of any Act, Statute or Statutes: which Forfeitures, Penalties, and Summes of money be conuerted into the nature of Debt, by any Iudgement, Order, or Decree, or by the agreement of the Offender or Offenders.

And alſo excepted all forfeitures of all Leaſes, eſtates, or intereſts of any Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lord the Kings Maieſty, by Knights ſeruice, or in Socage in Capite, or otherwiſe by Knights ſeruice, made in one or ſeuerall aſſurances, or Leaſes for any terme or termes of yeeres, whereupon the old and accuſtomed Rent or more is not reſerued.

And alſo excepted all firſt fruits and Tenths, at this preſent being due to be payd to his Maieſtie, by force of any Act or Statute, or otherwiſe.

And alſo excepted all Penalties and Forfeitures, whereof there is any good Verdict in any Suite giuen or paſt for the Kings Maieſtie.

And alſo excepted all Forfeitures, and other Penalties and profits now due, accrued or growen, or which ſhall, or may bee due, accrue or grow to the Kings Maieſtie, by reaſon of any offence, miſdemeanour or contempt, or other act or deed, had, ſuffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, Statute or Statutes, or contrary to the common Lawes of this Realme, and whereof, or for the which any Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within eight yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, hath bene, or ſhall be exhibited, commenced, or ſued in the Courts of Starre-chamber, or Exchequier chamber, or in any the Kings Maieſties Courts at Weſtminſter, and now is, or the ſaid laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhal be there depending and remaining to be proſecuted, or whereof the Kings Maieſty by his Bill ſigned hereto fore hath made any gift or aſſignement to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, diſorders, couins, frauds, deceits, and miſdemeanours whatſoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any perſon or perſons, and whereof, or for the which any Suite by Bill, Plaint, or Information at any time within foure yeeres next before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, is, or ſhall be commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Starre Chamber at Weſtminſter, and ſhall be there the ſame laſt day of this Seſſion of Parliament depending, or whereupon any ſentence or decree is giuen or entred.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Periuries, and the ſubornation of witneſſes, and offences of forging and counterfeiting of any falſe Deeds, Eſcripts or Writings, or of any Examinations or Teſtimonies of any witneſſe or witneſſes

neſſes tending to bring any perſon or perſons into danger of his life, and the giuing of the ſame in Euidence, and the counſelling or procuring of any ſuch counterfeiting or forging to bee had or made: And all falſe and malicious conſpiracies, to bring any perſon or perſons into danger of his life.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, ſending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any Gold, Siluer, Iewels, or any coyne of gold or ſiluer, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnleſſe it were by the Kings licence.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of Inceſt, Adulterie, Fornication, and Simonie, and all ſuch vſurie, for which any Intereſt hath beene receiued or taken ſince the ſayd ninth day of November, and all miſdemeanours and diſturbances, committed or made in any Church or Chappell in the time of Common prayer, Preaching, or Diuine ſeruice there vſed, to the diſturbance thereof, and all Outlawries and proſecutions vpon the ſame.

And alſo excepted al offences of drawing of weapons, vnlawfull ſtriking, or giuing of blowes, and all other force or violence committed or done in any Terme time, in the view of any of the Kings Courts iudicially ſitting at or in Weſtminſter Hall, for the which any perſon or perſons now ſtand indicted, conuicted, or attainted in any of his Maieſties ſaid Courts.

And alſo excepted all offences, whereby any perſon may bee charged with the penaltie and danger of Præmunire, and of the which offence or offences, any perſon ſtandeth already indicted, or otherwiſe lawfully condemned or conuicted.

And alſo excepted al Dilapidations, for which any ſuite is, or before the end of this Seſſion of Parliament ſhall be depending.

And alſo excepted all offences whatſoeuer in ſhipping, or willingly aſſenting, or cauſing to be ſhipped, to be tranſported into any the parts beyond the ſeas, out of the obedience of his Maieſtie, any Gunnes, Ordinance, ſhot, or gunne metall, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of his Maieſtie in that behalfe firſt had, and obtained: and alſo all ſuch as couenously, or by conſent, or for the reliefe of any ſuch as haue offended in, or againſt any popular or penal Statute, haue for the ſame offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or ſuite againſt any ſuch offendor or offendors.

And alſo excepted all offences in taking away, imbezelling, or purloyning any the Kings Maieſties goods, money, chattels,

ieweis, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habilliments of warre.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of extortions whatſoeuer, and alſo excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits, and other diſorders and miſdemeanors whatſoeuer heretofore committed or done by any Steward of his Maieſties Mannours or Courts, Vnderſhirike, or by any Officer or Miniſter in any of his Highneſſe Courts, in, or by reaſon, or colour of any of their offices, or places, or any their Deputies or Clerkes: And all offences of ayding, comforting, aſſiſting, or procuring of any Vnderſhirife, or any ſuch Officer, Miniſter, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing, or executing any ſuch extortion, exaction, couen, fraud, deceit, diſorder, or miſdemeanour.

And alſo excepted all hunting, killing, or ſtealing of Deere in any of his Maieſties Forreſts, Parkes or Chaſes, & other diſorders and miſdemeanors done or committed in the ſame, at any time ſince the ninth day of September laſt paſt, being the date of a Proclamation of his Maieſties in that behalfe publiſhed.

And alſo excepted all offences, contempts, diſorders, and miſdemeanours, committed or done by any perſon or perſons, contrary to the Lawes of the Forreſts within the circuit or precinct of his Maieſties Forreſts of Windſor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the ſame.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments, being totted, leuied, or receiued by any Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, Bayliffe, Miniſter or other Officer, to or for the Kings Maieſties vſe, or behoofe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, and all Iſſues, Fines, & Amerciaments aſſerred, taxed, ſet, eſtreated, or entred ſeuerally or particularly, touching or concerning any one perſon, or moe perſons, ioyntly or ſeuerally aboue the ſumme of ſixe pounds.

And alſo excepted al iſſues, Fines, & Amerciaments returned, aſſerred, taxed, ſet, or entred ſeuerally, or particularly in any Court of Record at Weſtminſter, at any time ſithence the Feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other Fines, as well Fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated, or entred before the ſaid feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel laſt paſt, and alſo all Iſſues, and Amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties or without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated, or entred before the ſayd feaſt of Saint Michael the Archangel, and which ſeuerally, or particularly extend to, or vnder the ſumme of ſixe pounds,

pounds, and not aboue, whether they be eſtreated or not eſtreated, or whether they bee turned into debt, or not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied or receiued by any Sheriffe, Vndersheriffe, miniſter, or other officer, to or for the Kings Maieſties vſe or behoofe, before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be freely, clearely, and plainely pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Kings Maieſtie, his Heires and ſucceſſors for euer, by force of this preſent Act of free Pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreates of ſuch Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments, as bee now pardoned by this Act, and which be already eſtreated forth of the Court of Exchequer, and bee remayning in the hand of the Sheriffe, Vndersheriffe, or Bayliffe for collecting of the ſame Fines, Iſſues and Amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreates, be orderly charged and deliuered by ſeruwes into the office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heretofore hath bene accuſtomed, to the intent that thereupon, order may be taken, that his Maieſty may bee truely anſwered of all ſuch Fines, Iſſues, and Amerciaments, not by this Act pardoned, and which any Sheriffe, Vndersheriffe, Bayliffe, or other Officer or Miniſter hath receiued, or ought to anſwere by force or colour of any ſuch eſtreate, Proceſſe, or Precept to him or them made, for the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithſtanding, all and euery Sheriffe and Sheriffes and other accomptant, vpon his or their petition or petitions to bee made for the allowance of any ſuch Fines, Iſſues, and Amerciaments as by this Act is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euery ſuch his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee or reward to any Officer, Clerke or other miniſter, for the making, entring or allowing of any ſuch petition or petitions, any vſage or cuſtome to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actions, and ſuits already forfeited, or whereof any right or title is accrued and growen to the Kings Maieſtie by reaſon of any Outlawrie, and whereof the Kings Maieſtie by his Highneſſe Letters Patents, hath before the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, made any grant, couenant or promiſe to any perſon or perſons.

And alſo excepted out of this Pardon, all ſuch perſons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere of the reigne of the late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An

Act

Act against Jesuits, Seminarie Priests, and other such disobedient persons, or of any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences, or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentieth yeere of the reigne of the said late Queene Elizabeth, Intituled, An Act to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, Proceedings, and Iudgements, and Executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such or so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any of the same offences. And yet neuertheless, whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to his Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the said wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselues in the foide causes of Religion and Doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie, and due obedience to his Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to doe: that then and from thenceforth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towards his Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall forthwith be receiued and enabled by force of this Act, to haue and enioy the full benefit of this generall Pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of his Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Act of generall Pardon.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracy of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this Realme, or in any other the Kings Dominions.

And also excepted all false forging, and counterfeiting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfeiting of any vntrue Certificate, or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten forth of any Court or Courts, to enquire of any Lands, Tenements, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any particular, or of any Bill or Bils signed by his Maiestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

And

And alſo except out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any perſon or perſons in new building, dividing of Tenements, taking of Inmates, new Incloſures, and other Nuſances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbs of the ſame, or within three miles of the ſayd Citie, contrary to the Law, or any his Maieſties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may bee lawfull to and for all and euery Clerke and other Officers of the Kings Courts, to award and make Writs of Capias Vtlagatum at the ſuite of the partie plaintiffe againſt ſuch Perſons outlawed as bee pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make anſwere to the Plaintife and Plantifes, at whoſe ſuite, hee, or they were outlawed, and that euery perſon ſo outlawed, ſhall ſue a Writ of Scire facias, againſt the partie or parties, at whoſe ſuite, hee, or they were ſo outlawed, before this Pardon in that behalfe ſhall bee allowed to him or them that is ſo outlawed.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that this Acte of generall Pardon, ſhall not in any wiſe extend to any perſon outlawed vpon any Writ of Capias ad ſatisfaciendum, vntill ſuch time as the perſon ſo outlawed ſhal ſatiſfie, or otherwiſe agree with the Partie at whoſe ſuite the ſame perſon was ſo outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewiſe, and be it enacted that neither this Acte of generall Pardon, nor any thing therein contained, ſhall in any wiſe extend to any perſon, that is or ſhall be put to execution, at any time before ten dayes after the end of this Seſſion of Parliament: Or to pardon and diſcharge any offence, or mildemeanour committed or done by any Purueyor, or other Taker whatſoeuer, in taking or purueying of any proviſion whatſoeuer for the Kings Maieſties houſhold, or otherwiſe to the Kings Maieſties behoofe, or by pretence or colour thereof, contrary vnto, or againſt any the Lawes or Statutes in that behalfe made, and ordeined.

Prouided alſo, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined ſhall extend to pardon or diſcharge any offence committed or done by any Commiſſioner, Captaine or other perſon whatſoeuer, in the corrupt taking or hauing of any Money or other gift or reward for the changing, releaſing, or diſcharging of any Soul-

dier

dien preſt or appointed to ſerue his Maieſtie in defence of the Realme or other wiſe: or any offence committed or done by any againſt the Eccleſiaſticall State or gouernemint eſtabliſhed in this Realme, or any hereſie or ſchiſme in Religion whatſoeuer.

And alſo excepted out of this generall and free Pardon,

Sir Steuen Proctor Knight.

(+++)

FINIS.

God ſaue the King.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker, Printer to the Kings moſt *Excellent Maieſtie.* Anno 1610.